

MANITOBA CLEAN ENVIRONMENT COMMISSION

BIPOLE III TRANSMISSION PROJECT  
PUBLIC HEARING

VOLUME 22

\* \* \* \* \*

Transcript of Proceedings

Held at Winnipeg Convention Centre

Winnipeg, Manitoba

THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 15, 2012

\* \* \* \* \*

## APPEARANCES

## CLEAN ENVIRONMENT COMMISSION

Terry Sargeant - Chairman  
Pat MacKay - Member  
Brian Kaplan - Member  
Ken Gibbons - Member  
Wayne Motheral - Member  
Michael Green - Counsel to the Board  
Cathy Johnson - Commission Secretary

## MANITOBA CONSERVATION AND WATER STEWARDSHIP

Bruce Webb  
Elise Dagdick

## MANITOBA HYDRO

Douglas Bedford - Counsel  
Janet Mayor - Counsel  
Shannon Johnson

## BIPOLE III COALITION

Brian Meronek - Counsel  
Karen Friesen  
Garland Laliberte

## CONSUMERS ASSOCIATION OF CANADA

Byron Williams - Counsel  
Gloria Desorcey  
Aimee Craft - Counsel

## MANITOBA METIS FEDERATION

Jason Madden - Counsel

## MANITOBA WILDLANDS and SAPOTAWHEYAK CREE NATION

Gaile Whelan Enns

## GREEN PARTY OF MANITOBA

James Beddome

## PEGUIS FIRST NATION

Robert Dawson - Counsel

## TATASKWEYAK CREE NATION

Ian Cluny  
Shaun Keating

APPEARANCES CONTINUED:

PINE CREEK FIRST NATION  
Charlie Boucher  
Warren Mills  
John Stockwell

## INDEX OF EXHIBITS

EXHIBIT NO.		PAGE
CAC 6	CV package of September 17th	5128
CAC 7	CAC expert reports	5128
CAC 8	Cumulative effects assessment review by Dr. Gunn and Dr. Noble	5128
CAC 9	Mr. Skinner's presentation	5128

## INDEX OF PROCEEDINGS

Consumers Association of Canada - Presentation on Cumulative Effects Dr. J. Gunn, Dr. B. Noble Direct Examination by Mr. Williams	4807
Consumers Association of Canada - Presentation by Doug Skinner Direct Examination by Mr. Williams Cross-Examination by Mr. Bedford Cross-examination by Ms. Mayor Cross-examination by Mr. Mills Cross-examination by Mr. Stockwell Cross-examination by Mr. Meronek Cross-examination by Mr. Beddome Questions by Panel Re-direct by Mr. Williams	4895 4921 4981 4989 4992 4994 5000 5004 5030
Consumers Association of Canada - Presentation by Gordon Brown, Murray Lee Direct examination by Mr. Williams Cross-examination by Ms. Mayor Cross-examination by Mr. Meronek Questions by Panel	5036 5101 5117 5121

1 Thursday, November 15, 2012

2 Upon commencing at 9:00 a.m.

3 THE CHAIRMAN: Good morning. We'll  
4 reconvene now. Today is a day devoted to  
5 Consumers Association of Canada. I don't think  
6 there is any opening business we need to take care  
7 of, so I'll turn it over to Mr. Williams.

8 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you, Mr. Chair,  
9 and good morning members of the panel.

10 Before I introduce our witnesses and  
11 allow Ms. Johnson to do her thing, I have -- just  
12 in terms of the agenda of the day from our  
13 clients, the first witnesses are going to be  
14 Drs. Gunn and Noble on cumulative effects, and we  
15 expect that they will take a fair bit of the  
16 morning, certainly past the break. Next up is  
17 Mr. Skinner on wildlife and his presentation.  
18 He's not from Newfoundland so we expect him to be  
19 considerably shorter than Mr. Noble.

20 THE CHAIRMAN: That can almost be  
21 inappropriate language.

22 MR. WILLIAMS: I think Mr. Noble will  
23 forgive me in this case.

24 THE CHAIRMAN: How about the rest of  
25 the Newfoundlanders?

1 MR. WILLIAMS: I retract that  
2 statement unequivocally, Mr. Chairman.

3 In the afternoon we want to focus on  
4 health issues, Dr. Brown and Dr. Lee will be up.  
5 And then issues related to adaptive governance and  
6 management with Dr. Fitzpatrick and with  
7 Dr. Diduck.

8 Mr. Chair, just from you, in terms of  
9 guidance for the morning break, we'll obviously  
10 break when the panel tells us to. We're  
11 tentatively planning around, there's a natural  
12 break around page 39 of the PowerPoint  
13 presentation. We'll seek your guidance, but  
14 that's the one we'll suggest.

15 THE CHAIRMAN: Well, more or less  
16 10:30 is our standard. So when we get close to  
17 10:30, if there is a natural break, either a  
18 little before or a little after, let us know.  
19 I'll keep an eye out for page 39.

20 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you, Mr. Chair.  
21 And just finally for the panel, we have the  
22 PowerPoint presentation of Drs. Gunn and Noble.  
23 And also there is the bound written evidence of  
24 November 8th, and we will be moving back and forth  
25 between the two on occasion today.

1                   With that I'm going to let Bram and  
2 Jill introduce themselves, and then Ms. Johnson  
3 will have some information for you.

4                   MS. GUNN: Good morning, my name is  
5 Dr. Jill Gunn. I just want to outline a few of  
6 my qualifications.

7                   MR. WILLIAMS: We'll do that in a few  
8 minutes.

9                   MS. GUNN: All right.

10                  MR. NOBLE: Bram Noble from the  
11 University of Saskatchewan. And I see you placed  
12 a sign here to speak slowly. Was that  
13 specifically for me?

14                  MR. WILLIAMS: We're going to turn  
15 things over to Ms. Johnson for a second.

16 Dr. Bram Noble: Sworn.

17 Dr. Jill Gunn: Sworn.

18                  MR. WILLIAMS: Drs. Noble and Gunn, if  
19 I can just get you to briefly turn to page 3 of  
20 your November report, and for the panel that's at  
21 tab 1. And Dr. Gunn, if I can get you to outline  
22 your qualifications as they relate to this  
23 presentation?

24                  MS. GUNN: Sure, I'll do that. I  
25 wanted the panel to know a little bit about my



1 background that's directly related to this  
2 particular review. I have a Master of Science  
3 degree in Natural Resources Management, with a  
4 specialization in looking at land use management  
5 strategies on electric utility transmission  
6 rights-of-way. I have a Doctor of Philosophy in  
7 Environmental Assessment, specializing in  
8 strategic environmental assessment and also  
9 cumulative effects assessment.

10 For about six years, between 1997 and  
11 2003, I was a consultant on an ongoing basis to  
12 B.C. Hydro. And when I was a consultant for them,  
13 we were looking at vegetation maintenance  
14 specifically as a way to integrate a variety of  
15 natural resource values that were important on  
16 transmission rights-of-way in the north. That  
17 research resulted in quite a number of technical  
18 reports to do with species at risk, for example,  
19 but also wildlife and vegetation in general  
20 throughout the north.

21 I also co-wrote National Guidance,  
22 that was endorsed by the Canadian Council of  
23 Ministers of the Environment on regional strategic  
24 environmental assessment, which is understood to  
25 be the "gold standard" for cumulative effects

1 assessment. That guidance is now used by the  
2 Province of Alberta as the basis for their  
3 innovative land use management framework. So  
4 those are the qualifications I'd like you to be  
5 aware of on my side.

6 MR. WILLIAMS: Before we turn to  
7 Dr. Noble, just a couple more questions for you  
8 Dr. Gunn. Could you give us some insight into  
9 some of the other organizations to whom you have  
10 provided expert advice?

11 MS. GUNN: Sure. I have provided  
12 expert advice over the past 15 years to quite a  
13 few organizations, including the Canadian  
14 Environmental Assessment Agency, Alberta  
15 Environment itself, Fisheries and Oceans Canada,  
16 the Canadian Institute of Planners, and a variety  
17 of more local organizations.

18 MR. WILLIAMS: Okay. And that's  
19 probably fine for now.

20 We'll turn to you, Dr. Noble. And I  
21 do retract any statements about Newfoundland, sir.

22 MR. NOBLE: I'm a Professor in the  
23 Department of Geography at the University of  
24 Saskatchewan. My Ph.D. work specialized in  
25 environmental assessment. And the area that I

1 work in and practice in is primarily regional and  
2 cumulative effects assessment, methodologies for  
3 cumulative effects and strategic assessment. Over  
4 the years I have provided guidance and direction  
5 on environmental assessment and cumulative effects  
6 assessment practice to the Canadian Council of  
7 Ministers of the Environment, Canadian  
8 Environmental Assessment Agency, National Energy  
9 Board, Office of the Auditor General of Canada,  
10 and for a few industry proponents, including  
11 Cameco and Nalcor Energy on the Churchill Falls  
12 hydroelectric project. I was also the scientific  
13 co-lead for a fairly comprehensive regional  
14 cumulative effects assessment in Southern  
15 Saskatchewan between 2005 and 2007 as well. And I  
16 serve on a number of international editorial  
17 advisory boards for scientific journals that  
18 publish in environmental and cumulative effects  
19 assessment.

20 MR. WILLIAMS: And, Dr. Noble, in  
21 terms of what, if any, textbooks you have written,  
22 is there anything you want to share with the  
23 panel? Don't be modest, sir.

24 MR. NOBLE: I didn't bring copies. I  
25 have authored what is sort of considered the

1 leading textbook on environmental assessment  
2 practice in the Canadian context.

3 MR. WILLIAMS: Okay. Thank you for  
4 that.

5 And, Dr. Noble, I understand that you  
6 and Dr. Gunn are going to be switching on and off  
7 with the PowerPoint, but I think you are leading  
8 off, so maybe you can start running us through  
9 your presentation.

10 MR. NOBLE: Sure, thank you.

11 So we're going to tag team a few parts  
12 of this presentation. And I'll start with an  
13 outline in terms of the areas that we do want to  
14 cover. And our presentation is in three parts, an  
15 introduction with some context in terms of how we  
16 are approaching cumulative effects and what are  
17 some of the requirements of good practice and best  
18 practice in that area.

19 The primary focus of our presentation  
20 is broken down into four sub components, and this  
21 presents the results of our analysis of the  
22 cumulative effects assessment.

23 And we'll wrap it up with some overall  
24 conclusions and recommendations that we'd like to  
25 make concerning the Bipole III cumulative effects

1 and also cumulative effects assessment practice

2 more broadly in Manitoba. So that's the plan.

3 So the cumulative effects assessment  
4 completed adopts a very standard and well-accepted

5 definition of cumulative effects, adopted from

6 George Hegmann's Cumulative Effects Assessment

7 Practitioner's Guide, focused on changes to the

8 environment caused in combination with other past,

9 present, and future human actions. And I have

10 added emphasis to the "in combination with"

11 because that's a critical core component to

12 understanding the nature of cumulative effects and

13 how we assess particular projects. But I'd like

14 to sort of, you know, focus on that for just a

15 little bit in terms of how we are approaching

16 cumulative effects and to characterize it a little

17 more specifically for the panel and others in

18 attendance.

19 Cumulative effects have been sort of

20 variably been described, a number of terms have

21 been used; progressive nibbling, death by a

22 thousand cuts, or the tyranny of small decisions.

23 And the point is that cumulative effects often

24 emerge from what we often perceive as very small,

25 sometimes very insignificant impacts or, you know,

1 another drop in the bucket doesn't count for a  
2 whole lot. But in hindsight, when we look back on  
3 how things have changed over time, we can see, you  
4 know, as we move across that progression of  
5 landscape, we can see that the small decisions and  
6 small impacts add up. And they can be quite  
7 significant over space and over time.

8                   Now, before moving ahead to the Bipole  
9 EIS, what I would like to do is just illustrate  
10 this in a couple of other examples and cases, just  
11 so we can really appreciate the context in which  
12 we have approached this assessment.

13                   The Athabasca River being sort of one  
14 example where we have seen some significant  
15 cumulative change over time. I just highlighted  
16 on this slide a few examples in terms of, from the  
17 decade from '66 to '76 to '96 to 2006, where we  
18 see an increase in the number of pulp mills  
19 discharging into the river system. Water  
20 withdrawal increases from 12 million to  
21 595 million cubic metres per year, and the number  
22 of oil sands leases increasing from two to over  
23 3,000. And three-quarters of those water  
24 withdrawals were attributed to oil sands  
25 operations.

1                   We can see some significant measurable  
2 changes in environmental parameters. But the  
3 point in showing this is that for all of these  
4 assessments, none of them were deemed to have any  
5 significant cumulative environmental effects. So  
6 it sort of begs the question of, how do these  
7 changes occur? How do we end up with these sorts  
8 of significant changes if every individual action  
9 doesn't contribute to a cumulative change?

10                   To take it on a smaller scale in an  
11 area where I spent quite a bit of time working in  
12 Southern Saskatchewan in the Great Sandhills,  
13 where we see these dots on the landscape, many of  
14 which are not much larger than the screen that  
15 we're looking at in front of the room here. We  
16 have sort of seen the landscape where a number of  
17 these gas wells have increased from 49 to over  
18 1,500 over a series of three, three and a half  
19 decades. Again, it seems relatively insignificant  
20 on an individual basis. And this is a 1,900  
21 square kilometre area with 1,500 gas wells.  
22 Attached to each of those gas wells are a series  
23 of road networks. So each well has an access  
24 road, there are access roads for cattle grazing,  
25 recreation and so on and so forth, over 3,000

1 kilometres of access road. There were five  
2 environmental assessments completed for those  
3 1,500 gas wells. The others were deemed  
4 individually too insignificant to trigger an  
5 assessment, and the five that were completed  
6 deemed too small to be worried about, there's no  
7 cumulative effect. But this region has  
8 experienced considerable landscape fragmentation  
9 and biodiversity loss over space and over time  
10 over the past 30 to 40 years.

11           So it comes to the question then,  
12 which is sort of core to our examination of the  
13 Bipole cumulative effects, is how does this  
14 happen? And part of the reason why these types of  
15 scenarios play out on the landscape is, every time  
16 there is a project, or often when there's a  
17 project, it's deemed as marginal or relatively  
18 insignificant when compared to the magnitude of  
19 other changes on the landscape; or the magnitude  
20 of the project impacts are measured against or  
21 compared to the impacts of other things, as  
22 opposed to measuring them in addition to the  
23 impacts of other things; or it's argued to be the  
24 responsibility of other proponents or future  
25 projects to address cumulative effects.



1                   And I highlight these as common errors  
2    or misinterpretation in cumulative effects, and  
3    there are three that we'll highlight as we move  
4    along, that we observe in the Bipole project. And  
5    the key sort of point here that we're trying to  
6    make is that you can't do good environmental  
7    assessment without assessing cumulative effects.  
8    So a good EA, if you're looking at the impacts on  
9    VECs such as caribou or wetlands, you can't  
10   understand the significance of a project's effect  
11   unless you understand the total effect of other  
12   actions on that VEC.

13                   Now, we've sort of designed -- well,  
14   we didn't design but we have approached cumulative  
15   effects in four phases. And this is consistent  
16   with Hegmann's view, as well as other views on  
17   what cumulative effects consists of. And our  
18   analysis of the impact statement is based on these  
19   four phases as well. Where cumulative effects  
20   starts with a scoping component, so identifying  
21   essentially what's included in the cumulative  
22   effects assessment, what's excluded, what are the  
23   spatial boundaries, what are the temporal  
24   boundaries, and what are the indicators?

25                   The second component of cumulative

1 effects assessment is about looking into the past  
2 to identify, what were the conditions of the VECs  
3 in the past? What are the conditions today? How  
4 have those conditions changed over time? And what  
5 might have been some of the key drivers or reasons  
6 contributing to that change? So what we try and  
7 do in cumulative effects at this stage is identify  
8 some relationship between drivers on the landscape  
9 and response in the things that we value or deem  
10 important in the environment. Because it could be  
11 that, you know, looking at conditions today, a VEC  
12 may already be past a threshold or already be  
13 unsustainable. So looking to the past allows us  
14 to determine how conditions have changed. We can  
15 use that information to develop models or  
16 assumptions about relationships, but we can then  
17 predict into the future to identify how might  
18 those conditions change moving forward? And what  
19 are the impacts of the project on the VEC?

20                   And then the final component is  
21 management actions to try and reduce, offset,  
22 mitigate, or avoid the potential incremental  
23 effects of the project on current and past  
24 conditions that we have observed.

25                   So our approach to reviewing the

1 Bipole cumulative effects assessment is slightly  
2 of a different standard, in our view, than what  
3 was set out in the Environmental Impact Statement  
4 itself. And I have highlighted three sections  
5 from the Environmental Impact Statement that  
6 identifies the approach to the cumulative effects  
7 assessment.

8           First, it's noted that the assessment  
9 process in general will focus on guidelines,  
10 procedures and best practices. Section 9.1 of the  
11 EIS identifies guidance documents, including  
12 Hegmann et al's Cumulative Effects Assessment  
13 Practitioner's Guide. And the scoping document  
14 for the EIS, in our view, sets the bar really high  
15 and identifies cumulative effects that will be  
16 based on CEA guidance, as well as best and current  
17 practices, including regional and strategic  
18 environmental assessment approaches. That's a  
19 very high bar, and our review of the assessment --

20           THE CHAIRMAN: Can I interrupt,  
21 Dr. Noble? When you refer to Hegmann et al,  
22 that's the practitioner's guide that was done for  
23 the Canadian Environmental Assessment Agency?

24           MR. NOBLE: Yes, the 1999 Cumulative  
25 Effects Assessment Practitioner's Guide.

1 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

2 MR. NOBLE: Thank you. So we did  
3 adopt Hegmann's guide as part of our standard. We  
4 didn't adopt regional and strategic assessment,  
5 which is a very high standard. And our approach  
6 to reviewing the cumulative effects assessment is  
7 based on what we considered reasonable, good, or  
8 at least a minimum standard that can and should be  
9 achieved in a cumulative effects assessment for a  
10 project of this nature.

11 And we sort of used the guide, as well  
12 as some of the best practice guidance, we looked  
13 at what was happening in Alberta, publicly  
14 available information sources in terms of what's  
15 considered reasonable or good practice. And we  
16 separated our analysis of the impact statement  
17 based on these four phases that we have identified  
18 to provide us with some structure and guidance.

19 MR. WILLIAMS: Dr. Noble, before you  
20 leave this slide, if we think back a few slides  
21 ago, you said that environmental assessment  
22 without good CEA misses the point. And here you  
23 ask the question, does the Bipole CEA meet a  
24 minimum standard? And so my supplementary  
25 question to you, sir, is, if one was striving to

1 undertake an assessment of projects which might or  
2 might not have significant effects on the  
3 environment, is it possible to do so in the  
4 absence of a cumulative effects assessment that  
5 meets this minimal standard?

6 MR. NOBLE: No. In order to  
7 understand what the significance of a project's  
8 effect is on any VEC, you have to be able to put  
9 into perspective of what the other sources of  
10 stress and the other effects are on that VEC. You  
11 have to be able to put into perspective of how  
12 that VEC has changed over time from past to  
13 present day. And you know, it sort of comes back  
14 to those three points I had mentioned where a  
15 project is sometimes seen as relatively small or  
16 relatively insignificant, but if we're this close  
17 to a threshold, then a very small disturbance is  
18 cumulatively significant. So we can't understand  
19 the significance of that small contribution  
20 without understanding the cumulative effect, past  
21 to present conditions.

22 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you.

23 MR. NOBLE: So for each of these four  
24 components, we identified a series of questions to  
25 guide our review. So our review of the impact

1 statement was based on a set of components, the  
2 scoping phase, the retrospective phase, and a  
3 series of questions that we asked in looking  
4 through the EIS and the technical reports. I'm  
5 not going to read through those questions right  
6 now because we're going to address them in turn  
7 throughout our presentation.

8           So it's important to note that we  
9 weren't focusing specifically on, you know,  
10 caribou or specifically on forest, we were looking  
11 at the cumulative effects assessment process as  
12 was applied throughout the entire assessment  
13 across the suite of VECs that we were able to  
14 review. So cumulative effects assessment  
15 practice, regardless of the VEC, was the focus of  
16 our attention.

17           In doing so, I have a little road, an  
18 attempt at a road map to display how we approach  
19 the analysis. We were asked to review the  
20 cumulative effects assessment, so we started with  
21 chapter 9. Chapter 9 of the EIS refers to the  
22 cumulative effects as a high level screening, not  
23 necessarily an analysis of cumulative effects.  
24 And there is reference to other chapters in the  
25 EIS, so we follow those references to the effects

1 assessment, to the baseline, to the scoping  
2 document, and also reviewed a number of the  
3 technical reports. And we weren't comprehensive  
4 of all of the technical reports sort of identified  
5 there in a table, and it's in our report which  
6 ones we looked at specifically in our analysis.

7 Overall, in conducting this  
8 evaluation, we observed that the cumulative  
9 effects assessment doesn't meet a minimum  
10 standard, based on our analysis of good practice  
11 in cumulative effects. We certainly don't believe  
12 that it meets the standard that was set out in the  
13 environmental assessment itself in terms of the  
14 regional or the strategic or the best practice  
15 guidance that is available.

16 So we're going to work our way through  
17 the components, the four areas. And I'm going to  
18 pass it over to Jill, who is going to address her  
19 results of the analysis of the scoping phase of  
20 the cumulative effects.

21 MS. GUNN: Okay. And so what we're  
22 going to do, as Bram said, in four parts, we're  
23 going to take a look at each stage of the CEA  
24 process, and we're going to do essentially a  
25 process audit, if you want to think of it that

1 way, so guided by different questions. I'm going  
2 to begin with talking about the scoping phase in a  
3 CEA and what that should look like and how the  
4 Bipole III measures up.

5           Scoping is really critically  
6 important, really critically important to a  
7 cumulative effects assessment, because this is  
8 when you decide what is going to be in the  
9 assessment and what you are going to leave out of  
10 the assessment. So you can think of it almost  
11 like focusing the zoom lens on your camera. Okay.  
12 So you can either focus it in very narrowly or you  
13 can focus quite broadly. And in a cumulative  
14 effects assessment, it's quite critical that you  
15 are focusing broadly. And we'll get to the  
16 reasons for that.

17           So six questions guided our analysis  
18 in the scoping phase. The first question was, is  
19 the CEA methodology distinct from the project  
20 impact assessment?

21           Now, that's the very first thing that  
22 we looked for, can we see a distinct CEA  
23 methodology? And what we mean by that is that we  
24 would be looking for a scientifically based  
25 systematic step-wise procedure, a collection of



1 methods that together would allow you to assess  
2 specifically cumulative effects. And that is  
3 undetectable for us in the Bipole III CEA.

4 Now, chapter 9 does provide two, what  
5 are called high level screening assessments.  
6 Those are essentially short checklists that  
7 briefly screen for direct and immediate  
8 coincidence of the project effects with a short  
9 list of environmental sub components.

10 Now, there are a few issues with that.  
11 Both of those checklists, they rely upon analysis  
12 that was done for the direct effects assessment in  
13 chapter 8, and also the chapter 6 baseline. In  
14 other words, the CEA methodology is highly  
15 enmeshed with and indistinct from the direct  
16 effects assessment. Further, there's no  
17 explanation about how decisions for the checklist  
18 itself were taken. How did they check the boxes?  
19 Those kinds of decisions aren't explicit. But if  
20 we take the checklist, if we accept the checklist  
21 as the CEA methodology, the point has to be made  
22 that checking for a cumulative effect is not the  
23 same as analyzing if there is a cumulative effect.

24 The next question that we looked at  
25 was, does the CEA consider all types of activities

1 and stresses that may interact with a project's  
2 direct effects on VECs?

3 Now, cumulative effects are the result  
4 of a combination of threats to VECs. When I say  
5 VECs, I mean V-E-C, that's just my short form for  
6 V-E-C. So they are the result of combined threats  
7 to VECs over time via multiple environmental  
8 pathways, whether they be biological, possibly  
9 chemical, definitely physical, and also  
10 psychosocial. Okay.

11 So the Bipole CEA does initially  
12 consider a modest list of project disturbances.  
13 So are they looking at all disturbances? Well,  
14 they do look at project disturbances, yes, and  
15 those are listed in the checklists provided.  
16 Unfortunately, many of those project disturbances,  
17 if you read further, if you read past the  
18 checklists themselves to more of the fine print,  
19 you will see that many of those project  
20 disturbances are subsequently screened out of the  
21 CEA analysis. And one of the more notable project  
22 omissions or disturbances, in our view, was the  
23 omission of the Bipole I and II right-of-way. The  
24 reason being that obviously that's another major  
25 linear disturbance within range of the proposed

1 linear development.

2                   Now, further, natural disturbances are  
3 not generally considered in the Bipole CEA. I did  
4 note that natural fires are considered in the  
5 caribou technical report. There could be a few  
6 others. But in general, natural disturbances,  
7 actually they are not mentioned at all in the  
8 chapter 9 CEA.

9                   Now, whereas natural disturbances  
10 might have been considered and probably would have  
11 been considered, or should have been considered if  
12 the science was in place to support that, because  
13 the logic behind that is simple. Obviously,  
14 changes to the landscape are not only human  
15 induced, there are obviously natural ecological  
16 changes and cycles that are ongoing, that we  
17 should pay attention to, and that will interact  
18 with the human induced changes.

19                   So, for example, Dr. Cherie Westbrook,  
20 who is a hydrologist at the University of  
21 Saskatchewan, she just had this comment. Events  
22 that could be predicted with some accuracy include  
23 50 and 100 year flood events, and if there is a  
24 long-term water survey of Canada stream gauge  
25 nearby such as exists for the Nelson River, it

1 would be correct to say that in the next 25 to 50  
2 years, it's roughly equally likely that floods and  
3 droughts would occur in Northern Manitoba and thus  
4 be of concern for Manitoba Hydro.

5           Further, other types of human induced  
6 stress are not considered, particularly related to  
7 the operation and the maintenance of the Bipole  
8 III right-of-way. The first one that popped in my  
9 mind was vegetation management, also sometimes  
10 just called vegetation maintenance. Now, that is  
11 not considered a significant feature activity  
12 contributing to environmental stress. Though, in  
13 fact, vegetation maintenance, in my experience, is  
14 a core determinant of the level of stress that  
15 will be put upon the environment over the course  
16 of the lifetime of the right-of-way. That's  
17 primarily -- that's the primary determinant as to  
18 what is going to happen on that landscape over the  
19 next 50 or 100 years. So to me that's a human  
20 induced stress that could rightly be considered.

21           Just one other example briefly,  
22 changes to wildlife management regimes in the  
23 project area are not fully considered. There were  
24 a couple mentions of, you know, closures to this  
25 hunting area, possibly a change to that wildlife

1 management area. When you have those dynamics  
2 happening in the project area, those can really  
3 shift how, for example, hunting behaviour occurs.  
4 In my experience, I have seen that when you put a  
5 right-of-way through a forested area, and I'm  
6 talking about a caribou range in Northern B.C.,  
7 and the caribou would come over the hill, they  
8 would go, every year the same thing, over the  
9 hill, down in the valley, and across into the old  
10 growth forest to eat the lichen. And when a  
11 right-of-way was put through that path, the  
12 caribou still came, they came over the hill, down  
13 on the ground, across to eat the lichen. And so  
14 that was right near a substation and there was an  
15 access road there. And the hunting pressure upon  
16 that caribou herd increased dramatically, and we  
17 saw that all the time. We'd be out on the  
18 right-of-way and you would see other trucks on the  
19 access road. And I'd say, well, who is that?  
20 Well, it's more hunters. So you do have to  
21 consider these other types of human induced  
22 stresses.

23 MR. WILLIAMS: Dr. Gunn, before you  
24 leave this slide, let me play devil's advocate  
25 with you for just a moment. It's rare that I'm

1 gentle on Hydro, but aren't you asking a bit too  
2 much of Hydro? Why should it be considering such  
3 a wide range of disturbances?

4 MS. GUNN: The reason for that is that  
5 cumulative effects are a different class of  
6 effects. They are not the same as direct effects.  
7 So when we think about assessing cumulative  
8 effects, we're talking about -- there are over 50  
9 different terms in the literature describing  
10 different types of cumulative effects, a few of  
11 the more common are additive effects, compounding  
12 or magnifying effects, synergistic effects.  
13 You're looking at effects that are insidious, they  
14 are incremental, they are perhaps unnoticeable in  
15 the short-term. But over the long-term, they are  
16 incredibly important and they can really destroy  
17 an environment. So it is important to cast the  
18 net quite wide when you're looking at the possible  
19 ways that a VEC could be impacted, in combination  
20 with the project.

21 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you.

22 MS. GUNN: So the third question is,  
23 does the CEA adopt an ambitious ecologically based  
24 scoping procedure? Now, ambitious scoping  
25 basically means that you're taking a liberal

1 interpretation of your mandate. The scoping  
2 document, as Dr. Noble pointed out, it does adopt  
3 a very ambitious premise for the CEA. The scoping  
4 document says that the CEA framework will be based  
5 on Canadian Environmental Assessment Agency  
6 guidance, as well as best and current practices,  
7 including the consideration of regional and  
8 strategic environmental approaches.

9           Unfortunately, starting from that  
10 ambitious point, the scoping exercise degenerates  
11 into what we might call a rationality ritual,  
12 which is simply put, the tendency to rationalize  
13 by whatever means necessary the proponent's own  
14 view on what is important to include in the CEA.  
15 Some examples to support that statement, example  
16 one, chapter 9 states the CEA only includes VECs  
17 with an adverse effect of the project that  
18 overlaps both spatially and temporally with the  
19 effects of other identified projects and human  
20 activities, and to further qualify that, the CEA  
21 addresses its own significant adverse residual  
22 effects only if the ongoing effects from other  
23 such projects are expected to change over time to  
24 the extent that there would be a measurable effect  
25 on the existing environment that was not already

1 addressed in chapter 8. So, in other words, if we  
2 are taking that camera lens, it starts wide, and  
3 then by a process of rationalization, it becomes  
4 narrower and narrower and narrower, until it's  
5 really quite narrow.

6                   Now, ecologically based scoping is  
7 simply that which adopts ecological health and  
8 functioning as a core determinant effects  
9 selection, boundary setting and other aspects of  
10 the CEA analysis. Scoping in the Bipole CEA is  
11 clearly project lead and not VEC lead. For  
12 example, it is scoped according to -- mainly  
13 according to the residual effects analysis in  
14 chapter 8, and ecology is not a factor.

15                   The second example, projects and  
16 environmental sub components that are considered  
17 are not scoped expansively enough to detect and  
18 analyze trends related to healthy or unhealthy  
19 ecosystem functioning and the proposed project's  
20 possible contributions to those dynamics. So in  
21 other words, because the Bipole is scoped so  
22 narrowly, consideration for biophysical and  
23 socioeconomic VECs is highly restricted by  
24 definition. It couldn't be any other way but  
25 that.



1 MR. WILLIAMS: Dr. Gunn, before you  
2 leave that page under, example one you say,  
3 ecology is not a factor. I'm not quite sure I  
4 understand what you meant by that?

5 MS. GUNN: In a CEA what you want to  
6 do is you want to scope the analysis or the  
7 assessment based on ecology or the VECs, the  
8 health of the VEC, the health of the ecosystem,  
9 the health of the environment, and what is  
10 important to maintaining that health and  
11 functioning. That would be your core basis for  
12 determining what is in the CEA and what is out of  
13 the CEA. But the Bipole EIS in many different  
14 places makes it clear that really the basis for  
15 what's included in the CEA is actually the  
16 residual effects analysis in chapter eight, and  
17 that's all. And now it's not to say that that  
18 shouldn't be a component, it should, and we'll get  
19 to that a bit later. It should be a little bit  
20 wider than that.

21 The fourth question, is an explicit  
22 rationale for valued ecosystem component selection  
23 documented? It's, unfortunately, very common in  
24 impact assessment for proponents not to end up  
25 reporting the rationale behind, you know, the

1 scoping procedure and the VECs that are included  
2 or not. The fact is that there are quite a wide  
3 range of rationales that can be used to designate  
4 VECs in a CEA, over and above regulatory concerns,  
5 and even over and above ecological importance.

6           So if we take a much broader view of  
7 the project environment and the developmental  
8 history of an area, a VEC could actually hold very  
9 great social value, cultural value, human health  
10 value, spiritual value, education value, value of  
11 scientific interest, there are many reasons why a  
12 VEC, taking that broader view, should be included  
13 in the cumulative effects assessment.

14           And again, as I mentioned earlier, the  
15 only documented rationale for VEC selection in  
16 this case is that it has significant adverse  
17 residual effects in the direct affects assessment.

18           And this brings me to a key point  
19 under the scoping exercise. The main issue is  
20 that the Bipole CEA should, but it does not,  
21 rationalize that some insignificant project  
22 effects may actually need to be elevated to the  
23 status of significant adverse, when considered in  
24 combination with the effects of other projects.  
25 And that guidance is taken directly from the

1 Hegmann guidance that was established in 1999.

2 It's a well-accepted principle.

3 We'll just take one quick example.

4 And just to be honest, I just sort of pulled this  
5 just at random from, you know, I just looked  
6 quickly at some of the VECs and the analysis in  
7 chapter 8, and I happened upon the wolf pack  
8 habitat, and I thought, well, this is a good  
9 example for the point I'm trying to make. So if  
10 we look at wolf pack habitat ranges in chapter 6,  
11 map 621, if you take a look at the polygons there,  
12 there are quite a few overlapping ranges. If we  
13 reconsider the project effects from the  
14 perspective of cumulative habitat fragmentation  
15 caused by multiple linear corridor developments,  
16 including highways, including the Bipole I and II,  
17 and all of the other development pressures that  
18 would be in that region, concern for the  
19 incremental effects upon that wolf habitat may  
20 have elevated it to a VEC of concern in the CEA.  
21 So this is just an example of how we might  
22 reconsider, we might reconsider the significance  
23 assignment in the direct effects assessment and  
24 bring some VECs forward into the CEA.

25 Unfortunately, the re-evaluation of

1 VEC importance is not part of the scoping  
2 procedure.

3 A couple of other questions. Do the  
4 spatial boundaries reflect the natural  
5 distribution patterns of VECs selected for the  
6 CEA?

7 Good CEA focuses on the receiving  
8 environment and considers all effects on  
9 ecologically significant receptors, including  
10 those of the proposed project. For that reason,  
11 spatial boundaries used in the CEA should be  
12 sensitive to the natural distribution patterns of  
13 VECs.

14 Now, the spatial boundaries for the  
15 CEA are clearly focused on the project itself and,  
16 again, not on natural distribution patterns of  
17 VECs. So I have a few examples to support that  
18 observation. The executive summary reads:

19 "As potential routing sites were  
20 narrowed, local study areas were  
21 identified, these consisted of three  
22 mile wide bands down the centre of  
23 which the right-of-way would run."

24 The executive summary also states:

25 "Included in the local study area were

1 the areas immediately surrounding the  
2 other project proponent."

3 So we have a three mile wide band and we're also  
4 going to take a look at the area right around the  
5 other project components.

6 Finally chapter 9 says:

7 "Residual adverse effects considered  
8 for some biophysical effects are  
9 effectively limited to the immediate  
10 rights-of-way and footprint area."

11 So again three statements that tell you that the  
12 boundaries are focused on the project and not on  
13 the ecology or the distribution patterns of the  
14 VECs.

15 So, not only are the spatial  
16 boundaries of the project -- are they project  
17 oriented, the study area was further  
18 compartmentalized into 13 segments to ease  
19 analysis. That is what is known as the problem  
20 isolation paradigm in natural resources  
21 management. And this is a common mistake that is  
22 made. What the problem isolation paradigm is,  
23 it's a very common phenomenon, and it's when you  
24 take an environmental problem and you think, well,  
25 because this is so huge, how could we possibly

1 address it? The way forward is to break it down  
2 into solvable component parts, solve each problem  
3 in turn, and try to recombine those individual  
4 solutions back into what we might think of as a  
5 whole. Now we have addressed the whole problem as  
6 it was. But the problem is that that doesn't work  
7 very well. So, basically, when you do that, you  
8 tend to miss some really key dynamics that exist  
9 at that higher scale, life sustaining dynamics  
10 between the component parts that are never looked  
11 at, because you are not looking at the parts,  
12 you're not assessing it as a whole in the first  
13 place. So that problem is something that we  
14 observed.

15                   The point is that boundaries to assess  
16 cumulative effects typically would reflect  
17 functional ecological units or scales, even though  
18 the project in question would generally have a  
19 localized nature.

20                   The final question, does CEA adopt  
21 pre-disturbance conditions as the historic  
22 temporal limit and capture other certain and  
23 reasonably foreseeable future projects and  
24 activities? So, does it adopt pre-disturbance  
25 conditions as a historic temporal limit? No. The

1 appropriate baseline for considering the  
2 significance of biophysical cumulative effects is  
3 that point in time in the past when the VEC was  
4 the most abundant. So, usually this is before any  
5 developments would take place. That does not  
6 happen in this case.

7           Now, of the six past and existing  
8 projects that were deemed to have significant  
9 adverse effects overlapping with other projects  
10 with significant adverse effects, three were said  
11 to be in the checklist included in the CEA. And  
12 if we go with that for now, if we say they were  
13 included based on that checklist, if you take a  
14 look at those according to the red boxes there,  
15 and then you move across to the temporal reference  
16 for those three, you will see that those three  
17 projects are either not yet completed or there are  
18 no temporal bounds indicated. So obviously they  
19 are not taking the pre-disturbance point as the  
20 basis for assessment.

21           If we think about socioeconomic  
22 effects, no specific historic temporal limit is  
23 set for socioeconomic effects because they are  
24 effectively excluded from the CEA. Now, a reason  
25 is given for that and the example there repeats

1 that reason that's given in chapter 9. It is  
2 expected that through the project there will be  
3 additions to recent signs of improvement in  
4 socioeconomic conditions and that the project will  
5 not result in a cumulative adverse effect to the  
6 particular socioeconomic VECs identified in the  
7 table as potentially of concern.

8           So, again, historic temporal limit is  
9 not established for socioeconomic VECs, though it  
10 likely could have been easy to do that. Some of  
11 the background information that I read let me know  
12 that generating stations and related  
13 infrastructure have been in development in the  
14 region of Gillam for, you know, 50 years, sometime  
15 in the 1960's. So you could have possibly gone at  
16 least to that point and back quite a bit further  
17 for socioeconomic effects.

18           Now, in terms of setting a future  
19 temporal limit, there really is no standard in CEA  
20 for setting a future temporal limit, although it  
21 is generally accepted that CEA utilizes definitely  
22 long-term boundaries in its analysis. No specific  
23 time horizon out into the future is actually given  
24 in the Bipole III CEA. So it doesn't make a  
25 statement that we adopt a time horizon of ten



1 years, 50 years, a hundred years. It does say,  
2 though, elsewhere, that a project life of 50 years  
3 is anticipated. That's not the same thing as  
4 saying we adopt a hundred year time horizon for  
5 the CEA analysis.

6           If we look to the lists of future and  
7 perspective future projects that are provided, and  
8 these are my last two slides here, the maximum  
9 future temporal limit for the CEA is approximately  
10 12 years to 2024. So if we look at the future  
11 projects that were included in the CEA, the  
12 Keeyask generating station and transmission  
13 projects, there you see a time horizon to about  
14 the year 2021. And if we look at prospective  
15 projects, and we look at the Conawapa generating  
16 station, there is an expected in-service date of,  
17 I think, 2024.

18           So, basically, 2024 is sort of the  
19 maximum future date that's considered as far as  
20 the cumulative effects that are analyzed. And 12  
21 years is, in our view, it's unquestionably  
22 insufficient to be able to evaluate cumulative  
23 effects properly.

24           MR. WILLIAMS: Dr. Gunn, just before  
25 you leave this page, if 12 years is not enough, do

1 you have any advice or sense of what would be  
2 enough, or what would be better?

3 MS. GUNN: Yeah. Well, as I said,  
4 there is definitely no standard, it's not that  
5 everyone is following the same procedure in that  
6 regard, but there is established guidance on that  
7 and again, if we go back to the Hegmann 1999 CEA  
8 guidance, they offer three options there. The one  
9 that is going to be the shortest time frame will  
10 be when the operational life of the project ends.  
11 So the operational life of a transmission  
12 right-of-way, those are built to last, in my  
13 opinion, I would expect a hundred years. I'm not  
14 saying that I'm expert in understanding, you know,  
15 how that infrastructure is meant to last. But the  
16 operational life of the project is one option.

17 The second would be to go a little bit  
18 further than that. It's through to the end of the  
19 operational life of the project, but then also  
20 including the time it would take for reclamation  
21 decommissioning and reclamation. Okay. So you  
22 could add that to it.

23 The final option is really way out in  
24 the future, and that's when not only is the  
25 operational life over, it has been decommissioned,

1 it has been reclaimed, but the area returns once  
2 again to its undisturbed state. So once the  
3 grass, you know, grows again naturally as it might  
4 have 150 years ago, that's the third option.

5 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you.

6 MR. NOBLE: Jill focused on this  
7 component, the scoping and evaluation. And I want  
8 to now focus on the retrospective, or the part of  
9 the cumulative effects assessment that establishes  
10 the baseline in terms of what are the conditions  
11 against which we are assessing the effects of the  
12 project?

13 So we're looking at how did things  
14 look in the past, how have things changed over  
15 time. Have things changed significantly due to,  
16 you know, effects that have accumulated over the  
17 past few years in the environment? That's needed  
18 background information to construct the baseline  
19 against which we can assess potential cumulative  
20 effects.

21 So there were a few questions that  
22 guided this analysis, and the first one, which  
23 really builds off Jill's last question and  
24 analysis is, does a baseline analysis delineate  
25 past and present cumulative effects? And does it

1 identify how VECs have changed over time?

2                   Now, this notion of pre-development,  
3 or pre-disturbance, as Jill had identified, we're  
4 not saying in using that terminology that, you  
5 know, the past condition in a cumulative effects  
6 assessment that a proponent could reasonably  
7 assess is a time when there were no lines on that  
8 map. We're simply saying that we can at least go  
9 back to the time of initial Hydro development or  
10 linear features. At a minimum we could go back to  
11 Bipole I and II. Those are sort of within easy  
12 reach in past conditions and in examining how  
13 things have changed over time.

14                   The concern that we had with the  
15 cumulative effects in this regard is it  
16 establishes, you know, what we sort of say is a  
17 new normal. And others have referred to it as a  
18 shifting baseline. But the idea that, you know,  
19 the baseline is today's current conditions, and  
20 not appreciating or considering the baseline as,  
21 you know, a cumulative effect. In other words,  
22 VEC conditions have changed over time. So when we  
23 examine what the baseline looks like today, in  
24 order to understand the health of VECs and the  
25 impacts of a project on those VECs, we need to

1 understand how things have changed. So those are  
2 cumulative effects, that's cumulative change.

3           And the Bipole assessment establishes  
4 a new normal, assuming that past change, past  
5 effects are the new baseline. And so if we were  
6 to look forward to a future development or a  
7 future project, if they were to adopt the same  
8 model, then any impacts of Bipole would be again  
9 completely absorbed in the baseline.

10           I just remind you back to the  
11 introduction where we had a map with all those  
12 dots on the landscape. That was just an example,  
13 every dot was just considered part of the  
14 baseline. Well, in hindsight, it doesn't seem to  
15 make much sense to do something like that when  
16 we're looking at a cumulative effect.

17           A couple of examples, and these are  
18 just illustrations to help make the point about  
19 this new normal. Wetland area, just as an  
20 example, 137,000 hectares in the study area,  
21 1,400 hectares along the preferred route. The  
22 impact assessment identifies agriculture,  
23 drainage, forestry, right-of-way activities, as  
24 threats to wetlands, and those effects are  
25 evaluated against current conditions. So in doing

1 that we're not able to determine the significance  
2 of the effect, because there's no characterization  
3 of wetlands in the past. In other words, a very  
4 simple metric, what's the percentage of wetland  
5 cover on the landscape over time? What have been  
6 cumulative loss of wetlands in the study area,  
7 spatially or temporally? So these are not  
8 difficult parameters to identify over such a large  
9 landscape, and they had been done in assessments  
10 in Saskatchewan and Alberta on a number of  
11 occasions in terms of looking at how these VECs  
12 change over time. That's core to understanding  
13 the cumulative effect, how the conditions have  
14 changed from past to present day.

15 Another example to illustrate this  
16 concerns plans of conservation concern and  
17 Aboriginal use. And the terrestrial ecosystem and  
18 vegetation technical report identifies residual  
19 effects in the right-of-way on plans of  
20 conservation concern, or of concern for Aboriginal  
21 use and value. And more than 80 plant species are  
22 identified that are of some significance. The  
23 problem is, it's difficult to understand what the  
24 cumulative effect of the Bipole project is on  
25 those plant species if we haven't quantified, or

1 at least qualified the conditions in which they  
2 existed in past. So the status in terms of what  
3 those plant species are in terms of their  
4 distribution and abundance in past conditions is  
5 not known. Have they declined broadly within the  
6 region? What's been the significance of that  
7 decline? Then we can understand what the  
8 additional effects might be in the right-of-way.

9 So, in our view here, at a minimum,  
10 one could consider the loss of these similar plant  
11 species in the Bipole I and II right-of-ways, at a  
12 minimum. Those would be relatively easy to  
13 achieve in terms of setting a standard. What has  
14 already been lost, and then what new loss might be  
15 occurred as a result of a very similar type of  
16 project?

17 So that's another example. And there  
18 are a number of these examples throughout the  
19 impact statement where we're missing that  
20 retrospective baseline trend.

21 And it's not a new observation, it's  
22 not unique to this project. And we looked at the  
23 panel's report on the Wuskwatim project,  
24 generation transmission project, and identified  
25 the exact same problem or criticism that we're

1 raising for the Bipole. This notion of, you know,  
2 not using the words of a new normal, but this  
3 problem of absorbing adverse past effects into the  
4 current baseline condition precludes possible  
5 remediation, restoration or mitigation for VECs  
6 that may already be in an unhealthy or undesirable  
7 condition.

8 So, you know, our observation in terms  
9 of the Bipole III is not new in that regard, it's  
10 a problem that's persisted from past projects as  
11 well in the region.

12 The second question that we focused on  
13 in guiding our analysis is, does the baseline  
14 establish trends in terms of how conditions have  
15 changed over time, and known or suspected  
16 relationships in terms of what's causing that  
17 trend or that change in the VEC?

18 The impact statement identifies the  
19 baseline as a description of the existing  
20 environment, inventories and data summaries, and  
21 that's important. That's an important part of  
22 doing a cumulative effects is what is the existing  
23 environment, we need to collect data, we need  
24 inventories and summaries. However, we must also  
25 do an analysis of that in terms of we must look at



1 past data, trends, changes and inventories. So  
2 cumulative effects assessment in establishing a  
3 baseline is an analytical exercise. What are the  
4 trends, and can we explain how conditions have  
5 changed over time, not simply describing them?

6           And this is identified in Hegmann's --  
7 or, sorry, the Cumulative Effects Assessment  
8 Practitioners's Guide as how this ought to be  
9 done. And even Hegmann's guidance is not new in  
10 that regard. Some of the early work by Gordon  
11 Beanlands and Peter Dunker, back to EARP, and that  
12 was in the early '80s, where they identified  
13 ecological guidance for cumulative effects  
14 assessment, emphasize the importance of trends and  
15 being able to explain changes in baseline  
16 conditions. That's the information that we need  
17 in order to predict impacts into the future. So  
18 if we don't understand the past change, it's very  
19 difficult to model or predict how things might  
20 change moving forward into the future.

21           I'll just highlight a couple of  
22 examples. Again, a descriptive overview of water  
23 courses intersected by the line, the aquatic  
24 habitat, aquatic environmental technical report,  
25 sorry, identifies surface water quality, fish

1 habitat, as key issues or key indicators of  
2 concern. So the question then that we ask, and we  
3 thought was an obvious, or very low hanging fruit  
4 to grab on to, what's the relationship between the  
5 number of stream crossings in the study area and  
6 changes in water quality or changes in habitat  
7 over time? How have stream crossings affected  
8 water quality parameters? What's the relationship  
9 between past stream crossings and fragmentation of  
10 aquatic habitat?

11                   This is, as identified here by Salmo  
12 Consulting -- and this is work by Terry Antoniuk  
13 who does many cumulative effects assessments in  
14 Western Canada in particular -- and this notion of  
15 stream crossings is not new and it's fairly well  
16 established. It's an easy approach to identifying  
17 how aquatic conditions or habitat may have changed  
18 or be affected over time. And we also observe  
19 that the B.C. Provincial Government, B.C. Forestry  
20 and B.C. Environment, 1995, in their guidelines,  
21 they actually have identified how many stream  
22 crossings are appropriate within the reach of a  
23 river system before aquatic conditions start to  
24 decline. And they have identified thresholds for  
25 particular fish species at which the density of

1 stream crossings becomes critical on that VEC.

2 So, you know, in our view this is sort  
3 of an example of what we thought would have been a  
4 relatively straightforward component to capture in  
5 looking at past conditions. Because we recognize  
6 that, you know, data on many VECs, it can be  
7 difficult, but simple things like stream crossings  
8 are relatively easy to obtain and access in terms  
9 of data for developing trends.

10 Just another example in terms of  
11 terrestrial ecosystem and vegetation report, sort  
12 of related to my previous example around wetland  
13 area. It identifies current area of wetlands,  
14 current threats. So the questions we asked is,  
15 well, how have wetlands changed over time? What  
16 is the decline in recovery rates for wetlands in  
17 the area? Some simple air photo analysis or  
18 interpretation over time would give us that very  
19 basic information, even if in a very crude  
20 fashion, it's information that we can use to  
21 establish a trend. So basic percentage of wetland  
22 cover on the landscape as being a possible example  
23 that one could pursue in looking at change over  
24 time.

25 The third and final question in the

1 retrospective is this notion of thresholds, always  
2 a controversial one in cumulative effects and in  
3 environmental assessment in general.

4           The point is that unless you have some  
5 established threshold, you can't really identify  
6 or comment on the significance of the cumulative  
7 effect. Now, those thresholds, they could be  
8 ecological limits. So in the case of caribou and  
9 habitat, we may have minimum viable population  
10 levels, or minimum habitat in terms of, you know,  
11 fragmentation metrics on the landscape, what's the  
12 minimum that is required to sustain a population?

13           They can be ecological. Thresholds  
14 can be benchmarks, or simply this is an acceptable  
15 amount of change from past conditions, or they can  
16 be stress, limits of disturbance. So going back  
17 to the example from B.C., you know, we can accept  
18 these many stream crossings in a river system,  
19 after that point we see a significant decline in  
20 health of fish or aquatic habitat. So they can be  
21 thresholds based on how many linear features can  
22 we tolerate before the VEC condition declines?

23           So the reason why we need this is to  
24 reiterate a point from earlier. Some VECs may  
25 already be unsustainable. They may already be

1 past a threshold. So any project effect,  
2 regardless of how minimal, is a significant  
3 cumulative effect in that case. So we need to  
4 know what those thresholds are to the best that we  
5 can for some of these data.

6                   And this is recognized maybe  
7 implicitly in the impact statement, in the scoping  
8 document that says the adversity of environmental  
9 effects will be determined based on predetermined  
10 factors and criteria. Now, I read that as meaning  
11 some standards, some thresholds, some limits. But  
12 other than caribou and caribou habitat, we weren't  
13 able to identify what those thresholds are that  
14 are being used against which, you know, to support  
15 the determinations or conclusions about whether an  
16 effect, and a cumulative effect is significant or  
17 not. So we don't know what the standard or what  
18 the bar is that it's being measured against to  
19 support the conclusions about the significance of  
20 cumulative effects.

21                   The third component, and maybe this  
22 one is a little longer so --

23                   MR. WILLIAMS: We'll, take the Chair's  
24 guidance.

25                   THE CHAIRMAN: It's just after 10:00.

1 I think it's a little early to take a break yet,  
2 so we should continue. How long do you think this  
3 section might take? It's about 20 pages.

4 MR. NOBLE: Within half an hour.

5 THE CHAIRMAN: I think that would be a  
6 good time to break then.

7 MR. WILLIAMS: Are you getting tired,  
8 Dr. Noble?

9 MR. NOBLE: No, I'm good.

10 So this third component -- okay, so  
11 following on from our previous phases, the  
12 scoping, the retrospective, the idea in cumulative  
13 effects, we take those past relationships, now we  
14 build some models, assumptions, and look towards  
15 the future, so the perspective part of cumulative  
16 effects assessment, the most interesting in my  
17 view, I think.

18 So a series of questions guided this  
19 analysis. Number one, and relating very closely  
20 to Jill's comment on the scoping, this time in  
21 terms of the predictive component, is a time scale  
22 for the cumulative effects assessment predictions  
23 and analysis sufficient to capture the scope of  
24 cumulative effects? And again, we go back to a  
25 previous assessment, previous generating and

1 transmission project that was criticized because  
2 the future's component, the predictive component,  
3 was not extended beyond a ten-year period. We  
4 found this assessment to be even more restrictive  
5 than that ten-year period in terms of supporting  
6 analysis for cumulative effects.

7           And I'll give a few examples to  
8 illustrate that. The effects analysis for caribou  
9 and habitat fragmentation adopted a five-year  
10 future. Neither Jill nor I are caribou  
11 specialists, so we're not saying what you can or  
12 can't do with the caribou population in terms of  
13 modeling. But what we are saying is that you  
14 can't conclude, as the EIS does in chapter 9,  
15 about the significance or insignificance of a  
16 cumulative effect on caribou or habitat, 10, 15,  
17 20 or 50 years into the future, if the analysis  
18 only went five years into the future. So you  
19 can't draw a conclusion about a cumulative effect  
20 ten years out, if you analyze only, or model only  
21 five years of the assessment.

22           The terrain soils, groundwater,  
23 aquatic technical reports, those reports identify  
24 a 20-year future. All of them consistently adopt  
25 a 20-year future. But there's no analysis of

1 cumulative effects over the 20 years. There's a  
2 statement that it adopts a 20-year future, but  
3 there is no analysis of, let's say risk to terrain  
4 and soils over the next 20 years due to other  
5 developments. It's descriptive of the current  
6 baseline condition, but not predictive in terms of  
7 how might cumulative effects actually unfold and  
8 affect those VECs? And it sort of -- and we were  
9 looking through this component, we found it I  
10 guess a little confusing in places, because we  
11 have a five-year future for caribou, 20 year for  
12 those components, and a 50-year project time line  
13 identified. So there isn't consistency in the  
14 analysis moving forward in the cumulative effects  
15 to capture the lifetime or the life cycle effects  
16 of the project.

17 The second question concerns whether  
18 there is sufficient analysis, or is there  
19 sufficient evidence to support the conclusions  
20 that are made about cumulative effects? And  
21 again, we'll go back to the scoping document which  
22 says that methods, assumptions, analysis will be  
23 documented in the EIS. And our main point here is  
24 that we weren't able to find documentation of the  
25 analysis of cumulative effects going into the



1 future. We found some descriptions, and in  
2 chapter 9 a high level screening assessment of  
3 cumulative effects. And I have to say that -- I  
4 can't say I have seen that often in cumulative  
5 effects assessment. It sort of implied to me that  
6 there wasn't an analysis.

7 THE CHAIRMAN: You have or have not  
8 seen that reference?

9 MR. NOBLE: It doesn't sound familiar  
10 to me in terms of an approach to cumulative  
11 effects assessment. My first glance in reading  
12 through chapter 9 on that was, well, was that an  
13 analysis or something different? So in looking  
14 through the technical reports in the previous  
15 chapters, I'm assuming it's something different,  
16 because we simply couldn't find an analysis.  
17 Again, the exception in terms of the technical  
18 reports that we did review was caribou and habitat  
19 associated with caribou. But, again, I will point  
20 out, the five-year limitation around that  
21 analysis.

22 And, again, sort of some examples,  
23 cumulative effects on terrestrial ecosystems,  
24 vegetation and cultural heritage, we couldn't find  
25 any analysis to support any of those observations

1 or conclusions in table 9.3. What we sort of went  
2 looking for was, okay, are these areas mapped, and  
3 into the future are we seeing some overlays or  
4 risk assessment of other linear disturbances,  
5 other features that may cause a cumulative effect  
6 to terrestrial ecosystem, vegetation, or culture,  
7 heritage and landscape. So we weren't able to  
8 find that in the analysis.

9           The Dorsey-Forbes project was  
10 interesting. It's noted that it's excluded from  
11 the cumulative effects assessments due to no  
12 overlap of effects with the project. I have a  
13 point a little later on that in terms of the  
14 interpretation of cumulative effects and a  
15 particular problem with that. But the point is  
16 that it's noted in the EIS that this project is  
17 addressed in the baseline and earlier effects  
18 assessment. At least based on our search, we  
19 didn't see it in the baseline. And the only  
20 reference in the analysis is with regard to noise  
21 levels during construction. So we were wondering  
22 how it can be dismissed without some analysis to  
23 show there is no overlap of the effects of this  
24 project. And I'll come back to this example a  
25 little later in a slightly different context.

1                   A third example, no adverse cumulative  
2 effects on the aquatic environment in coincidence  
3 with the Wuskwatim, Keeyask and Conawapa. Again,  
4 we weren't able to find the analysis of cumulative  
5 effects. How was that conclusion reached? What  
6 data? Where, you know, the stream crossings for  
7 these other past and future projects, is that  
8 analysis there? What are the effects on the  
9 aquatic environment? What are the effects on  
10 linear features or habitat? So we weren't able to  
11 identify data or models to support those  
12 conclusions. Maybe that sort of relates back to,  
13 you know, the high level screening assessment  
14 approach adopted through the cumulative effects  
15 may explain the reason for that.

16                   A third question is, are the methods,  
17 are the tools and techniques that are used in the  
18 cumulative effects assessment, are they  
19 appropriate? Can we actually capture the  
20 complexities about cumulative effects and the  
21 thresholds? So, are the tools adequate? And  
22 again, going back with a reference to the scoping  
23 document, identifying effects that we identify  
24 using checklists, matrices, GIS, and computer  
25 based modeling and so on. Some of the cumulative

1 effects analysis appears to be checklists and  
2 matrices, which are not analytical tools, they are  
3 tools for displaying information. That's sort of  
4 a well-accepted communication tool, but not a tool  
5 for analyzing or predicting cumulative effects.

6 GIS computer based models and  
7 simulation are well-accepted tools and techniques  
8 for cumulative effects assessment. But, again,  
9 these weren't tools that we found evidence of  
10 being used for the predictive component. They  
11 were used for describing and mapping the current  
12 baseline, but not for the predictive component,  
13 again, with the exception of the caribou and  
14 habitat five-year study. So we were looking for  
15 and expected to see things like simple regression  
16 to advanced simulation, and the ALCES model, the  
17 landscape cumulative effects simulator, which has  
18 been used -- had numerous applications in Western  
19 Canada, but also in other areas of Canada, as a  
20 very, you know, reasonable tool and one that you  
21 would expect to see in a project that involves  
22 linear disturbances.

23 Statistical spatial modeling is  
24 something that we found absent to support the  
25 analysis of cumulative effects. And what that

1 sort of lead us to conclude here is that when we  
2 get to chapter 9 and we find tables, I believe  
3 it's 9.2.3, 9.2.2, the tables that summarize  
4 cumulative effects findings, we weren't able to  
5 find or tie those to analytical evidence, so we  
6 weren't sure where those conclusions came from,  
7 either analytical evidence from the EIS or from  
8 the technical reports. So we were unclear how  
9 those effects were identified.

10 MR. WILLIAMS: Dr. Noble, if I can  
11 stop you here for just a second? You can have  
12 your sip of water.

13 And just to play devil's advocate  
14 again, are you being too tough on Hydro? Is there  
15 something about a project of this length that  
16 would make these basic cumulative effects  
17 assessment too difficult?

18 MR. NOBLE: That's an interesting  
19 question, and I tend to think an approach that's  
20 quite the opposite, really, where oftentimes for  
21 site specific developments, like if we're looking  
22 at a particular mine site that's very  
23 concentrated, sometimes that can be a very  
24 challenging task for a project proponent to  
25 identify all the other disturbances or

1 developments and connect their project to it. For  
2 a large scale linear project such as this, they  
3 probably don't come easier in terms of approaching  
4 cumulative effects assessment. I mean, looking at  
5 linear disturbance across a landscape is one of  
6 the more easier types of assessment that we can  
7 approach, using some basic tools, some basic  
8 regression, some basic modeling, ALCES is  
9 available for application in this. In the Great  
10 Sandhills work I did in Saskatchewan on cumulative  
11 effects, we use a spatial tool for looking at road  
12 density, linear features across a broad landscape.  
13 So it's really one of the easier contexts to  
14 capture cumulative effects when you have a project  
15 over such a vast area, and when you're looking at  
16 fragmentation, for example, or stream crossings as  
17 being some of the key issues of concern.

18           Just with reference to these types of  
19 models, this is just again from work by Terry  
20 Antoniuk of Salmo Consulting, where they are  
21 explaining these tools and metrics and how they  
22 can be used for these large projects, so things  
23 like basic fragmentation metrics, how a landscape  
24 has changed over time. It's one of the easier  
25 measures we can do in terms of looking to the past

1 and predicting that into the future. The density  
2 of linear features, doesn't matter if it is a  
3 transmission line or a road, we can treat it as a  
4 linear feature on the landscape and assess the  
5 cumulative effects quite readily.

6           The bottom example is sort of looking  
7 to road and trail density, and this is an approach  
8 that we also used in Saskatchewan for an  
9 assessment that I spent some time working on. We  
10 can document and understand past linear  
11 disturbances and we can look to future linear  
12 disturbances. So future road networks, future  
13 transmission lines, known projects, simulated  
14 projects, there's really a wide range of options  
15 here. But the point is we can connect the bottom  
16 graph to the top graph. So we have the tools, and  
17 it's been commonly used in practice to connect the  
18 disturbance, the linear feature, to the habitat  
19 condition, and then that's connected to the  
20 caribou let's say, as an example.

21           So the tools are there. They exist,  
22 They have been applied. But we didn't observe  
23 these in the effects assessment.

24           And I'll highlight an example here  
25 where it's noted that this could be, you know, 50

1 years or beyond. And the EIS notes that there is  
2 limited ability to predict project activities  
3 within that time frame, particularly when we're  
4 dealing with cumulative effects assessment. And I  
5 couldn't disagree more with that. In terms of a  
6 disturbance that causes linear disturbance and  
7 fragmentation on a landscape, it's one of the, as  
8 I said before, low hanging fruit, easier things  
9 that we can predict. And you know, the guidance  
10 on this points towards using scenario based  
11 approaches as one possible example. So we could  
12 do that for the caribou, caribou habitat for  
13 example, looking at different densities or  
14 possibilities of stream crossings. Even if, you  
15 know, we go on the assumption that we can never be  
16 100 percent accurate on these things, we can at  
17 least look at some best and worst case scenarios  
18 in terms of what the effects might be, and  
19 establish what's an acceptable level of  
20 development, or what's an acceptable level of  
21 linear features before VEC conditions start to  
22 decline.

23 So in our view these are very tangible  
24 things that we know work, but we didn't see them  
25 being applied in the impact assessment.



1                   Are trends and linkages established in  
2 the past that we can use to inform predictions  
3 going into the future? Aside from caribou and  
4 habitat, simply put, no, they are not.

5                   Question five, this is where in our  
6 view, aside from the analysis, we sort of ran into  
7 some of the more challenging aspects of the  
8 cumulative effects assessment. Is the cumulative  
9 effects analysis centred on the total effects on  
10 the VEC?

11                   The Cumulative Effects Assessment  
12 Practitioner's Guide, I would bet a modest amount  
13 of pocket change that any guidance you read on  
14 cumulative effects assessment will tell you that  
15 cumulative effects are approached on the total  
16 effects on the VEC. So understanding the total  
17 effects of all these activities on the VEC first,  
18 then identifying the project's contribution to  
19 that.

20                   The impact statement doesn't approach  
21 it this way, based on our analysis. It doesn't  
22 adequately consider the total effects on VECs from  
23 all of these interactions. And I'll highlight a  
24 couple, you know, just one illustration here.  
25 This is the old version of table 9, 9.3-1, and I

1 apologize for not getting the updated one in  
2 there. The updated version separates future from  
3 prospective projects, so it sort of labels these  
4 as future and those as prospective, if I remember  
5 correctly on the titles. It doesn't affect the  
6 point that we're trying to make. This analysis,  
7 or this high level screening of cumulative effects  
8 identifies the coincidence effects, so the  
9 coincidence effects of the Bipole project with  
10 every other disturbance. So the effect on -- I  
11 can't see it from here -- the effects on mammals  
12 and habitat, for example, in comparison, in  
13 coincidence with another project. So it  
14 identifies a relationship, right, between every  
15 individual project, individual activity in the  
16 Bipole.

17           Simply put here, a cumulative effect  
18 is taking all of these considerations and, for  
19 lack of eloquence here, summing them up. That's a  
20 cumulative effect. It's a just a total effect.  
21 And you know, those are the only effects that  
22 matter in an environmental assessment. Those are  
23 the ones that we ought to be concerned about.  
24 Those are the cumulative effects.

25           The second sort of problem associated

1 with this is the cumulative effects of the project  
2 are often deemed negligible based on the magnitude  
3 of the project's effects measured against the  
4 effects of other activities. So in other words,  
5 my contribution is less than your contribution, so  
6 my contribution is insignificant.

7           That's a misinterpretation,  
8 misunderstanding, or a misrepresentation of what  
9 is a cumulative effect. So it doesn't matter how  
10 small the contribution is, it's still a cumulative  
11 effect. So because other disturbances may be  
12 larger than the project, doesn't mean we can say  
13 the project's effects are insignificant. Because  
14 cumulative effects are about the total effects on  
15 the VECs. What's the incremental addition?  
16 That's what matters when we're talking about  
17 cumulative effects. And in our view, this is a  
18 major flaw in the cumulative effects analysis  
19 that's completed for this project.

20           And the first example that's shown  
21 there, and I won't read through it, it's in the  
22 PowerPoint and in the report that we have  
23 completed, but this first example is simply an  
24 incorrect interpretation of what a cumulative  
25 effect is.

1                   The second example is something we  
2 pulled out as an incorrect interpretation of the  
3 significance of a cumulative effect. And so I  
4 just underline here, this is throughout the  
5 assessment when cumulative effects are being  
6 discussed, it's in comparison to other activities,  
7 or it's minor compared to other human actions.  
8 Well, again, to emphasize that point, that doesn't  
9 matter. It's not how minor it is compared to  
10 something else, as what's the outcome when you add  
11 it to something else? That's the cumulative  
12 effect that is of concern when we're dealing with  
13 project actions and project developments.

14                   Example three, no adverse cumulative  
15 effects associated with roads on the aquatic  
16 environment. Section 6.4 of the aquatic  
17 environmental technical report compares the  
18 crossings of the Bipole in contrast to permanent  
19 road crossing. So they are negligible compared to  
20 other road crossings. Again, that's a  
21 misinterpretation of what a cumulative effect is.  
22 The question should be, what is the effect of  
23 Bipole's crossings in addition to the effects of  
24 permanent crossings? So the question being  
25 approached is incorrect from a cumulative effects

1 perspective.

2           The third problem on this particular  
3 question that we have observed, and again it's  
4 closely related, is that sometimes projects are  
5 excluded from cumulative effects assessment  
6 because they are perceived to be small or limited  
7 spatial overlap. So other projects will have a  
8 greater influence, or the impacts of Bipole will  
9 be small in their magnitude, they can be fully  
10 mitigated. And the point we're trying to make  
11 here is that it's incorrect not to include other  
12 projects, regardless of how small they are. It's  
13 the same error as dismissing the impacts of your  
14 project because they are so small. Again,  
15 cumulative effects are the total effects.

16           So, at a minimum, we would suggest  
17 that all other Hydro projects and transmission  
18 lines should be considered, at least within the  
19 class of projects, if not other disturbances. At  
20 a minimum, these shouldn't be dismissed when we're  
21 looking at what's the magnitude of the effects.

22           And a couple of examples, the Dorsey  
23 to Portage transmission line project is not  
24 included because of no spatial overlap. The point  
25 is that it's affecting the same VECs. So it's

1 affecting agricultural land, it will potentially  
2 affect aquatic habitat and wildlife, crossings and  
3 easements are noted for the Dorsey-Forbes project.  
4 They are the same VECs. So there is a cumulative  
5 effect. The question is, is it significant not to  
6 dismiss it as not having any effect?

7           The same sort of example for the  
8 Keeyask generating project, in the reports being  
9 considered negligible but not addressing the total  
10 or cumulative effect on the VEC, when we consider  
11 other activities on those VECs.

12           So some examples to illustrate what it  
13 is that we're getting at with this particular  
14 component.

15           Two other ones, and the top one we  
16 found interesting in terms of the terminology, the  
17 new international transmission line is not  
18 included because of minimal spatial overlap and  
19 only incremental effects. Well, we thought that's  
20 kind of funny, because if there is minimal spatial  
21 overlap, there's still spatial overlap. So  
22 there's still the potential for a cumulative  
23 effect.

24           And again, to reiterate my point, the  
25 size of the individual effect doesn't matter, it's

1 the total effect. And incremental effects are  
2 cumulative effects. I mean, that's exactly what  
3 we're talking about. So we found it odd that this  
4 one would be dismissed. And again, you know, not  
5 being able to predict the new international  
6 transmission line, we're likely dealing with  
7 effects on the same VECs, wetlands, agricultural  
8 lands and so on.

9 And it's similar in the habitat  
10 technical report in terms of the prospective  
11 analysis of other projects, the Conawapa project  
12 here being sort of a key example.

13 And I think I'll be on time for the  
14 break, so...

15 THE CHAIRMAN: That's fine.

16 MR. NOBLE: The fourth and final one  
17 that we sort of identified is that the cumulative  
18 effects assessment, in our view, really passes the  
19 buck, passes the buck for who is responsible for  
20 assessing and managing cumulative effects. Here  
21 is an illustration from the terrestrial ecosystem,  
22 the vegetation technical report. And it's  
23 comparing sort of, it's saying that other  
24 projects, they will also have to undergo a  
25 licensing process. Other projects will have to

1 undergo an EIS. Other projects will have  
2 mitigation, both past projects and future  
3 projects. And so as a result of mitigation for  
4 the Bipole project, and when we consider other  
5 activities mitigating their impacts, there is not  
6 going to be any significant cumulative effects.

7           So it's sort of passing the buck in  
8 terms of saying that other projects, well, they  
9 will have mitigation plans as well, and we will  
10 have mitigation plans, so it's impossible for a  
11 cumulative effect to happen if we approach it that  
12 way.

13           I bring you back to the Athabasca  
14 River example. Every project in the Athabasca  
15 region had a mitigation plan, every single one of  
16 them, yet cumulative effects occurred, because  
17 nobody was looking at the cumulative effect, it  
18 was passed on to the next project proponent.

19           So the point here is that this  
20 completely undermines the purpose of doing  
21 cumulative effects assessment. And really,  
22 because other projects may or may not have an  
23 impact statement, or may or may not have good  
24 mitigation, doesn't mean that the project  
25 proponent shouldn't be responsible for cumulative



1 effects. It doesn't relinquish them.

2                   Now, we're not saying that Manitoba  
3 Hydro is responsible for the effects of other  
4 project developments, we're not saying that. What  
5 we're saying is that there is a responsibility to  
6 do an analysis of cumulative effects and to  
7 identify the significance of their incremental  
8 contribution so that it can be effectively  
9 managed. There is no responsibility for a  
10 proponent today to be accountable for the effects  
11 of another proponent five years into the future.  
12 But they are responsible for analyzing potential  
13 cumulative effects and managing their own  
14 contribution to it.

15                   And you know, the point is that if  
16 it's deemed acceptable that a proponent can  
17 identify a project as unlikely to cause cumulative  
18 effects, based on a point that other projects and  
19 other future projects will also have an impact  
20 statement and also do mitigation, then there is no  
21 point in doing a cumulative effects assessment in  
22 the first place. It completely undermines the  
23 reason why we would even require that it be done.  
24 And again, I'll remind you of those examples from  
25 the introduction. Cumulative effects do happen,

1 so they clearly have to be coming from somewhere.  
2 And this is sort of one of those reasons why we  
3 see those sorts of outcomes we have seen in some  
4 other regions.

5 So that's the end of this section, and  
6 I'll pass it back in case there is a break.

7 THE CHAIRMAN: Any final comments,  
8 Mr. Williams, on this section?

9 MR. WILLIAMS: We suggest the break at  
10 the appropriate time, Mr. Chair.

11 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. We'll break for  
12 15 minutes, come back about five to.

13 (Proceedings recessed at 10:38 a.m.  
14 and reconvened at 10:55 a.m.)

15 THE CHAIRMAN: Can we come back to  
16 order, please. Mr. Williams?

17 MR. WILLIAMS: Yes, thank you members  
18 of the panel. And Dr. Gunn, I think it's your  
19 turn.

20 MS. GUNN: Okay. Just to reorient the  
21 Chairman and members of the panel, I'm going to  
22 take you through the mitigation on management  
23 phase of the CEA. It won't take me too long to do  
24 that, many of these points we have heard before.  
25 And then Dr. Noble will conclude with the major

1 findings of the analysis and move on to the  
2 recommendations.

3           So the cumulative effects management  
4 phase is used to determine the significance of  
5 impacts predicted and suggest appropriate  
6 mitigation strategies for those that are deemed  
7 adverse. Five questions guided this particular  
8 part of the analysis.

9           The first was, is the significance of  
10 a project's cumulative effects measured against a  
11 past reference condition and not simply the  
12 current cumulative disturbed condition? And I'll  
13 just give you the quick answer on that, and it's  
14 no. And if we move to the bottom point, as  
15 Dr. Noble stated earlier, the Bipole III CEA  
16 erroneously absorbs all previous disturbances into  
17 the baseline for the project.

18           Question number two, is the  
19 significance of cumulative effects adequately  
20 described and justified, and based on VEC  
21 sustainability? The executive summary explains  
22 the following, and I'm going to read this passage.

23           "Given the project's significant  
24 effects were judged as small in  
25 magnitude, short in duration, (no more

1 than five years), and confined to the  
2 project footprint or study area, and  
3 taking into account proposed  
4 mitigation, monitoring, and adaptive  
5 management programs, they were deemed  
6 insignificant from a regulatory  
7 perspective."

8 And the exact same reasoning is applied to  
9 cumulative environmental effects.

10 If you go to chapter 9 it further  
11 states:

12 "In conclusion, local study area  
13 incremental cumulative effects of the  
14 project during construction and  
15 operation on biophysical components  
16 were considered to the extent feasible  
17 in chapter 8 and are not considered  
18 significant."

19 So broadly speaking, as a class, the cumulative  
20 effects of the project are either missed or they  
21 are dismissed.

22 Question three, are the incremental  
23 impacts of the proposed initiative traded off  
24 against the significance of all other disturbances  
25 or activities in the region? In other words, are

1 those incremental impacts minimized or masked?

2 The answer there is yes. And I have, I believe  
3 three examples. The first, in a response to a  
4 public information request, the proponent makes  
5 the following statement:

6 "It would not make sense from a  
7 methodological perspective to assess  
8 cumulative effects for VECs when there  
9 are no residual adverse direct  
10 effects."

11 In fact, we have established this morning that it  
12 does make sense in some cases to have a second  
13 look at the significance determination for project  
14 effects, because sometimes they do need to be  
15 elevated to the status of significant when they  
16 are viewed in light of other changes on the  
17 landscape.

18 The second example, chapter 9 reads as  
19 follows:

20 "Manitoba Hydro is participating in  
21 several future projects considered in  
22 the CEA. This facilitates Manitoba  
23 Hydro management and/or reduction of  
24 potential cumulative effects. As part  
25 of the licensing process for these

1 other projects, Manitoba Hydro will be  
2 required at that time to develop  
3 sufficient mitigation measures,  
4 monitoring and follow-up programs to  
5 ensure there will not be significant  
6 residual adverse effects for these  
7 projects."

8 So, again, to us what that is basically saying is,  
9 we have other projects in the future, not to  
10 worry, we'll capture it or we'll address it at  
11 that point.

12 The third example, also from chapter  
13 9.

14 "The future projects identified table  
15 9.2-3 will, if and when they proceed  
16 they will be subject to their own  
17 review process, and as part of that  
18 review process they would need to  
19 satisfy regulators that there would be  
20 no significant adverse effects,  
21 including cumulative effects. Given  
22 that these projects and activities are  
23 prospective and the timing and spatial  
24 extent of the effects are not well  
25 understood at this time, they are

1                   addressed only to a limited extent in  
2                   this CEA, only to note prospective  
3                   overlap."

4    There is what we might call perhaps a bit of a  
5    "pretend to innocence" about the nature, timing  
6    and extent of the proponent's own future  
7    prospective projects.  And we can take the  
8    Conawapa generation project as an example.  The  
9    statement or the passage above says that it's  
10   unclear about the timing and the spatial extent  
11   and the possible effects from such a project.  
12   But, in fact, in this EIS there is an expected  
13   date of service recorded.  Obviously Manitoba  
14   Hydro has built generating stations many times in  
15   the past.  They should be pretty clear what types  
16   of effects would come from such developments.

17                   So the point to be made here at the  
18   bottom is that the practice of displacing  
19   responsibility for cumulative effects from one  
20   project to the next is unacceptable.  And it  
21   almost ensures that cumulative effects will never  
22   be adequately addressed in any one of the  
23   projects, or for the projects cumulatively, all  
24   together.

25                   The fourth question, and now we come

1 to management and mitigation. Are mitigation  
2 measures identified that help offset significant  
3 cumulative effects, and if so, is consideration  
4 given to multi stakeholder collaborations to  
5 develop joint management measures?

6 Well, significant adverse cumulative  
7 effects of the project are essentially not  
8 anticipated. So it's curious then that chapter 9  
9 still goes on to specify and to make it known that  
10 there will be a range of management initiatives  
11 and partnerships in place to absorb any emergent  
12 cumulative effects of a project. So if you're not  
13 expecting any significant adverse cumulative  
14 effects, why go on to make sure that people know  
15 that you are ready to absorb them?

16 MR. WILLIAMS: Dr. Gunn, could I  
17 interrupt you just there for a second?

18 MS. GUNN: Um-hum.

19 MR. WILLIAMS: Isn't that the point,  
20 though, isn't a robust mitigation plan and a  
21 robust adaptive management plan the answer to a  
22 flawed EIS and a fundamentally flawed cumulative  
23 effects analysis?

24 MS. GUNN: So you're asking me, is a  
25 robust adaptive management strategy good enough?



1 MR. WILLIAMS: Yeah. Assuming that  
2 there's a flawed EIS and a flawed --

3 MS. GUNN: Okay. Well, no, it  
4 wouldn't be, you know, good enough, because you  
5 can have the most robust management plan or  
6 mitigation plan, but if you don't know what the  
7 cumulative effects are, how can you know if the  
8 mitigation strategy will address them? So it's  
9 illogical that -- it's possible, it's possible  
10 that a robust mitigation and management plan could  
11 possibly, you know, capture or address some  
12 cumulative effects just by happenstance. But we  
13 can't know if that would happen for sure unless we  
14 know for sure, or at least with a reasonable  
15 amount of certainty, what the cumulative effects  
16 would be.

17 So as I said, chapter 9 does go on to  
18 identify and specify a number of management  
19 initiatives and partnerships. So I'll give you  
20 just two examples. One is on the biophysical VEC  
21 side. Apparently Manitoba Conservation will be  
22 expected to play a key role in monitoring mammal  
23 populations. It's also mentioned that the  
24 Province of Manitoba will be expected to support  
25 adaptive management initiatives related to

1 caribou. If we look at the socioeconomic VECs,  
2 chapter 9 states, referring back to chapter 8:

3 "Chapter 8 has identified and  
4 described a robust approach to address  
5 project effects related to public  
6 safety and worker interactions in  
7 Gillam."

8 So those are just a few examples of the management  
9 partnerships that they are going to rely on.

10 Of course, chapter 11 of the EIS goes  
11 on to describe the full mitigation management  
12 program to offset project effects, namely Manitoba  
13 Hydro's environmental protection program and  
14 related environmental protection plans. And as  
15 well, we have noted that the proponent has tabled  
16 a comprehensive mitigation commitment chart or  
17 table. We know that those exist. However,  
18 because the CEA does not actually find significant  
19 adverse cumulative effects, we don't comment any  
20 further on mitigation strategies.

21 The final question that we asked, and  
22 that you would look for, is whether or not  
23 adaptive management is identified to address  
24 significant cumulative effects? Now, adaptive  
25 management is an iterative process whereby current

1 conditions are used to determine subsequent  
2 management actions. It's used a lot when  
3 uncertainty about future conditions is high. So  
4 we don't necessarily know how things will unfold,  
5 therefore, we will watch and observe, and over  
6 time if we see some change that wasn't expected or  
7 that we didn't plan for, we will go back and adapt  
8 the management plan or the mitigation strategy as  
9 necessary.

10 So, in other words, it establishes a  
11 regular feedback loop in order to gauge VEC  
12 responses and feed that information back into the  
13 management or mitigation plan.

14 Now, despite the fact that the Bipole  
15 III CEA does not find significant adverse  
16 cumulative effects, adaptive management is still  
17 proposed as a means to address them.

18 We concluded that with respect to the  
19 project's direct effects, the proponent generally  
20 appears to have a good, quite a good adaptive  
21 management strategy in place. But, again, because  
22 the EIS doesn't find necessarily any significant  
23 adverse cumulative effects, a comprehensive review  
24 of the adaptive management strategies was not  
25 undertaken in our report.

1                   So, now I'll turn it over to Dr. Noble  
2 who will take you through our main conclusions and  
3 recommendations.

4                   MR. NOBLE: I want to take the last  
5 few minutes of our presentation to just recap some  
6 of our major observations, major conclusions about  
7 the cumulative effects assessment.

8                   And overall, we found what we would  
9 consider, based on the Cumulative Effects  
10 Assessment Practitioner's Guide and other good  
11 practice guidance or reasonable expectations, we  
12 found what we would consider to be some  
13 significant deficiencies in the cumulative effects  
14 assessment.

15                   So I just want to highlight those key  
16 points that we have raised throughout the morning,  
17 and I won't spend too much time to go through  
18 these in detail since they really just recap some  
19 of the key points that we have already made.

20                   The first sort of concluding point or  
21 observation that comes out of our analysis is this  
22 shifting baseline problem, that past effects, past  
23 disturbances are considered part of the current  
24 condition, so establishing the new normal, as we  
25 have said earlier. And this is a problem that was

1 raised again by a previous panel for a past  
2 project as being equally problematic in that  
3 particular case.

4           The second sort of overall conclusion  
5 or observation that we draw is that there are a  
6 lot of assertions about cumulative effects, or non  
7 cumulative effects, but not necessarily analyses  
8 that support the evidence, or not analysis to  
9 support the conclusions, I should say, about  
10 effects.

11           The baseline itself is largely  
12 descriptive of current conditions. So we don't  
13 have that retrospective analysis of change and we  
14 don't have that prospective or futures modeling of  
15 cumulative effects being presented.

16           The third observation and concern that  
17 we raise is about the temporal scope of the  
18 assessment. There are a number of inconsistencies  
19 in terms of the scope of the cumulative effects  
20 assessment moving into the future. And again, you  
21 know, many of these are five years, as we have  
22 identified for caribou and habitat, 20 years for  
23 some other components, but largely descriptive  
24 with project timelines identified as 50, more  
25 likely a hundred years plus. So we didn't find,

1 you know, consistency within the temporal scope of  
2 cumulative effects, but more importantly, we found  
3 that it was really restrictive in terms of how far  
4 into the future cumulative effects were being  
5 analyzed, different than described or screened,  
6 but how far into the future they are being  
7 analyzed to support those conclusions in chapter  
8 9.

9 A fourth observation, which is related  
10 to Jill's comments earlier about the spatially  
11 ecologically restricted approach where much of the  
12 analysis on VEC conditions was within the ROW,  
13 within the right-of-way, and very little attention  
14 aside from caribou and habitat, again based on the  
15 scope of the reports that we reviewed, very little  
16 attention to thresholds, either ecological  
17 thresholds or disturbance thresholds.

18 The fifth concern that we raise is  
19 again this notion of will we, appropriately or  
20 not, the term passing the buck in terms of who is  
21 responsible for cumulative effects. And  
22 throughout the cumulative effects assessment there  
23 is, you know, an approach, a view that these  
24 cumulative effects will be absorbed either through  
25 mitigation or the assessments and mitigations of

1 other project proponents within the region.

2                   Finally, and perhaps most  
3 significantly, is that cumulative effects are  
4 viewed incorrectly and interpreted incorrectly.  
5 And the cumulative effects assessment consistently  
6 examines the significance of the effects compared  
7 to the effects of other disturbances, as opposed  
8 to in addition to other disturbances, the total  
9 effects. I'll emphasize that point that it's the  
10 total effects that matter. Those are the  
11 cumulative effects. That's not the approach  
12 adopted in the cumulative effects assessment in  
13 the EIS.

14                   So with that in mind, we will venture  
15 a number of recommendations about cumulative  
16 effects, particularly concerning the Bipole III  
17 EIS and its cumulative effects assessment. And I  
18 want you to imagine for just a moment that number  
19 five on this slide doesn't exist there right now,  
20 it's supposed to be number 10 on the next slide.  
21 I'm just going to skip through it and come back.

22                   The first sort of recommendation is  
23 that, at a minimum, the cumulative effects  
24 assessment should consider other Hydro projects,  
25 past and into the future, many of which are

1 screened out of the cumulative effects assessment  
2 or simply not included from the outset, so the  
3 scope in terms of other developments on the  
4 landscape. And we can certainly appreciate  
5 challenges around looking at other projects from  
6 other proponents into the distant future, but at a  
7 minimum, the minimum is that projects within the  
8 same sector should be included in the cumulative  
9 effects assessment.

10           The second point is the environmental  
11 impact statement itself notes the uncertainty  
12 around prospective and future developments. And  
13 that's true, prospective and future developments  
14 are often highly uncertain. So we recommend that  
15 a scenario based approach be adopted to looking at  
16 such matters as rivers crossings, habitat  
17 fragmentation, looking at a range of potential  
18 futures in terms of different outcomes and  
19 different cumulative effects.

20           A third recommendation is that the  
21 significance about the project's environmental  
22 effects be re-examined based on total effects on  
23 the VECs, as opposed to only the individual  
24 project effects on those VECs. So reconsider  
25 whether the impacts are indeed significant by



1 examining the total or cumulative effect.

2           A fourth recommendation, and a fairly  
3 basic one is we recommend that there be some  
4 analysis of cumulative effects to support the  
5 conclusions that are presented about cumulative  
6 effects. So modeling, trends extrapolation, some  
7 scenarios, something to provide a chain of  
8 evidence, if you want, from the baseline to the  
9 conclusion about significant or insignificant  
10 cumulative effects.

11           Related to that is that the baseline  
12 be reconsidered to include previous disturbance  
13 conditions. Again, not pre contact, not going  
14 back to a point when there was nothing on the  
15 landscape, but at least reaching back to the early  
16 years of Hydro development, at least reaching back  
17 to Bipole II and Bipole I as a minimum, at least  
18 going back that far in an attempt to identify  
19 trends and thresholds for the VECs.

20           So that's related to our seventh  
21 point, is that the baseline consider these trends  
22 and disturbances over time within the study area.  
23 So how have linear features and the density of  
24 linear features changed? What's been the rate of  
25 change or increase or loss of wetlands and river

1 crossings and so on? Developing those basic  
2 trends to support an analysis of cumulative  
3 effects.

4 We recommend that the scope temporally  
5 of the cumulative effects assessment include all  
6 of those projects and activities identified in  
7 chapter 9, rather than dismiss them as having no  
8 spatial or temporal overlap. The same VECs are  
9 being affected within the same region.

10 The analysis, again, sort of related  
11 to chapter 8, that the cumulative effects analysis  
12 extend beyond five, ten and 20-year horizons and  
13 be consistent with the life cycle of the project.  
14 Again, we'll sort of emphasize that the technical  
15 reports do identify 20 years, but there isn't an  
16 analysis of cumulative effects over those 20  
17 years. It adopts a timeline, but doesn't perform  
18 the analysis.

19 And number ten is that the predictive  
20 component of the cumulative effects assessment  
21 identify the maximum disturbance limits,  
22 thresholds. It can be difficult to identify  
23 thresholds for individual VECs or individual  
24 ecological components. It's relatively more  
25 straightforward to identify what's the maximum

1 density of linear features, what's the maximum  
2 number of river crossings? We've done that in  
3 previous assessments. The B.C. Government has  
4 identified it in some of their earlier guidelines  
5 in the 1990s, as I mentioned earlier.

6 And the fifth, which is the new number  
7 ten recommendation, is that simply the project not  
8 proceed until a cumulative effects analysis is  
9 completed.

10 We also were maybe a little bold and  
11 thought we'd offer a number of broader  
12 recommendations to be considered in terms of the  
13 state of cumulative effects assessment, and how to  
14 ensure better practice moving forward. And we  
15 recommend some consideration and any  
16 recommendation to the province that the  
17 Environment Act more explicitly state the need for  
18 or the approach to cumulative effects assessment  
19 for developments occurring on the landscape.

20 Another sort of broad sweeping  
21 observation and recommendation, which sort of  
22 relates to Jill's earlier comment about often  
23 compartmentalizing big problems into little  
24 pieces, is some of the issues around phased-in  
25 approval processes, and reconsidering that

1 allowance under the Environment Act in terms of  
2 what the implications might be for undertaking  
3 thorough, comprehensive, good cumulative effects  
4 assessments.

5           The third recommendation sort of stems  
6 directly from the EIS scoping document. And the  
7 EIS, as we have said on a couple of occasions,  
8 refers to region and strategic approaches to  
9 cumulative effects assessment, which it set out or  
10 identified as its standard, but certainly didn't  
11 approach it that way. We recommend that a  
12 regional strategic assessment be completed by the  
13 province, particularly in the northern portion of  
14 the study area, to identify future land use,  
15 alternative developments and disturbance,  
16 establish limits and thresholds on the landscape.

17           We completed a similar type of  
18 assessment in Southwest Saskatchewan between 2005  
19 and 2007, and that approach was modeled after  
20 other approaches. And Jill and I provided  
21 guidance through the Canadian Council Ministers of  
22 the Environment on the tools and approach for  
23 these types of assessments. So, you know, the  
24 know how and the knowledge is there, and it's a  
25 good way to set a context for what types of

1 developments and what types of disturbances are  
2 appropriate and what the effects are.

3           The fourth approach, and this is  
4 something that will help improve all environmental  
5 assessments moving forward, and you, having been  
6 involved in environmental assessments, can  
7 appreciate the challenge of data and having good  
8 data. Well, through a regional monitoring  
9 program, watershed health, monitoring river system  
10 conditions over time, even monitoring land use  
11 disturbance and change over time. So a  
12 recommendation that this sort of regional  
13 monitoring be adopted by the provincial  
14 government, that can provide future project  
15 proponents with a consistent, comparable and  
16 reliable data set. So proponent A, their data is  
17 comparable to proponent B on a select few  
18 indicators and, you know, some simple obvious  
19 things in cumulative effects assessment that will  
20 give us extremely rich information for  
21 understanding the cumulative effects of a project  
22 and identifying thresholds of ecological change  
23 and development in the region.

24           So those are four broader  
25 recommendations that we felt were emerging from

1 our analysis of the Bipole project, but also  
2 pulled in from examples and best practices in  
3 other contexts.

4 And that brings us to the end. Thank  
5 you.

6 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.  
7 Mr. Williams, do you have any?

8 MR. WILLIAMS: I believe it's your  
9 show now, Mr. Chairman, or the panel's show.

10 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Thank you.

11 We'll now turn to cross-examination or  
12 questioning of these witnesses. Manitoba Hydro,  
13 Mr. Bedford?

14 MR. WILLIAMS: I thought you might  
15 have questions of clarification. If Hydro is  
16 ready -- we'll proceed as you wish.

17 MR. BEDFORD: I think the confusion  
18 was that Mr. Williams' next expert has a  
19 presentation of approximately 30 to 40 minutes.  
20 And that was going to go now, and I'd be pleased  
21 to ask questions, but was expecting to do it this  
22 afternoon.

23 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. I wasn't  
24 expecting that. Mr. Williams?

25 MR. WILLIAMS: I just worry about,

1 again, fairness to my friend, I had advised him  
2 that Mr. Skinner would be up, but I don't want  
3 to --

4 THE CHAIRMAN: It's your day and  
5 that's not unreasonable. So what you're  
6 suggesting then is that Mr. Skinner make his  
7 presentation and then we begin questioning after  
8 lunch?

9 MR. WILLIAMS: If I could have a  
10 moment to talk with my learned friend, Mr. Chair?  
11 Just give me one second?

12 THE CHAIRMAN: Certainly.

13 MR. WILLIAMS: And Mr. Chair, I  
14 apologize for my confusion and I'll ask for  
15 Ms. Johnson's assistance just to help us set up  
16 Mr. Skinner, and then I'll consult with the board  
17 secretary at lunch in terms of how you'd like it  
18 proceed with the afternoon.

19 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. So we're going  
20 to hear Mr. Skinner now?

21 MR. WILLIAMS: Yes.

22 THE CHAIRMAN: So you're excused  
23 temporarily.

24 MR. NOBLE: Thank you.

25 MS. GUNN: Thank you.

1 MR. WILLIAMS: Just while Mr. Skinner  
2 is setting up, in terms of we'll be referring both  
3 to his PowerPoint presentation and also his  
4 written evidence of November 6th, which appears at  
5 tab 2, and we'll actually be starting at page 14  
6 of that document, the very last page.

7 Thank you, panel, and I apologize for  
8 the confusion.

9 THE CHAIRMAN: No problem.

10 MR. WILLIAMS: Mr. Skinner, perhaps  
11 you can introduce yourself and then Ms. Johnson  
12 will do her thing?

13 MR. SKINNER: Okay, my name is Doug  
14 Skinner. I'm a professional wildlife biologist.

15 MR. WILLIAMS: And we'll stop you  
16 there and we'll just let Ms. Johnson ask her  
17 question.

18 Douglas Skinner: Sworn.

19 MR. WILLIAMS: Mr. Skinner, I have  
20 asked the panel and I'll ask you as well to turn  
21 to page 14 of your report dated November 6, 2012,  
22 and outline some of your credentials?

23 MR. SKINNER: Okay. I am a principal  
24 wildlife biologist with a company named Worley  
25 Parsons. I'm based in Edmonton. I have two



1 degrees, a BSc and an MSc, both in Zoology and  
2 both from the University of Alberta. I have,  
3 depending on how you look at it, between 30 and 35  
4 years experience as a wildlife biologist. I have  
5 done work on native ungulates, quite a lot of work  
6 on fur bearing mammals, small mammals, waterfowl,  
7 raptors, amphibians, and I have done a little bit  
8 of work on dickie birds, but I wouldn't say that I  
9 know very much about them.

10 I have also been involved in a number  
11 of environmental impact statements, or  
12 assessments, as I am probably going to call them.  
13 Probably between -- I have probably been involved  
14 between 25 and 30 of them, in a couple of  
15 capacities. I have been involved in preparing the  
16 wildlife section of a number of them. I have also  
17 been involved in critical reviews of eight or ten  
18 of them.

19 In addition, at one point I was  
20 seconded to the Natural Resources Conservation  
21 Board in Alberta, which is a quasi-judicial panel,  
22 much like you guys are. And my role there was to  
23 provide them with some expertise about wildlife  
24 issues related to development in the Bow Valley  
25 corridor near Banff.

1 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you, Mr. Skinner.

2 I have a few more questions in terms of your  
3 credentials. And just directing your attention  
4 specifically to the first paragraph of your  
5 biography here. In terms of your areas of  
6 expertise, what would you characterize them as?

7 MR. SKINNER: I'd say they are  
8 probably primarily the ecology of wildlife, mostly  
9 mammals. I have developed a few wildlife  
10 management plans. I have looked at how wildlife  
11 is associated with habitat. I have also done a  
12 fair amount of wildlife work related to stuff like  
13 linear developments, like roadways and aboveground  
14 pipelines. And I have also done a lot of work  
15 looking at the effects of disturbance and  
16 development on wildlife.

17 MR. WILLIAMS: In terms of linear  
18 projects, can you advise this panel what, if any,  
19 work you did in terms of the joint review panel in  
20 terms of the Mackenzie Valley pipeline, sir?

21 MR. SKINNER: I was hired -- I was  
22 self-employed at the time -- I was hired by the  
23 Gwich'in Tribal Council and the Gwich'in Renewable  
24 Resources Board to assist with intervening in the  
25 Mackenzie gas pipeline. So I reviewed the impact

1 assessment, I provided them with information about  
2 what I thought were the good points and the  
3 deficiencies in the impact statement. I also  
4 assisted them with developing information about  
5 cumulative effects, and I presented that  
6 information at the joint review panel hearings.

7 MR. WILLIAMS: Now, Mr. Skinner, you  
8 state in your biography on page 14 that you  
9 provided critical reviews of EIA's, both for the  
10 Alberta government and First Nation groups. What,  
11 if any, work have you done for proponents or for  
12 business?

13 MR. SKINNER: I spent most of my  
14 career as a consultant and I have done -- most of  
15 my work in preparing wildlife sections of EIA's  
16 has been for business. I have done EIA's for a  
17 couple of road developments. I have done it for  
18 water, done them for water storage projects in  
19 Southern Alberta. I have done them for gas  
20 plants. So I had been involved in a lot of roles  
21 where I was working on behalf of the proponent.

22 MR. WILLIAMS: Now, it's not the  
23 biography on page 14, but am I correct in  
24 suggesting to you that in around 2000, 2002, you  
25 did some work as provincial habitat programs

1 manager for the Alberta Conservation Association?

2 MR. SKINNER: That's correct. That  
3 was the provincial habitat programs manager for  
4 the Alberta Conservation Association. They are a  
5 non profit organization but they work closely with  
6 Alberta Fish and Wildlife division. And my role  
7 there was to, among other things, was to develop  
8 strategies to conserve, enhance, and create  
9 wildlife and fish habitat.

10 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you. And  
11 Mr. Skinner, perhaps we can get you to turn to  
12 your PowerPoint presentation and assist the board  
13 in working through it?

14 MR. SKINNER: Okay. The way I  
15 approached this review of the impact assessment is  
16 I tried to take a fairly even-handed approach. I  
17 tried to look at what I thought was good about it,  
18 what I thought was poorly done, with the objective  
19 of providing you with some constructive criticism  
20 and perhaps some recommendations about how it  
21 could have been done differently.

22 So the way I'm approaching this talk,  
23 to give you an outline, first I'm going to take  
24 you through a general environmental impact  
25 assessment process for wildlife. You have

1 probably been through it before, but I think it's  
2 important to what follows. I'm going to talk  
3 about some of the potential effects of linear  
4 features, which again you probably heard a lot of  
5 them, but I'll try to explain maybe in a little  
6 more detail about what they are and what they do.  
7 I'm going to talk about some of the positive  
8 aspects of the environmental impact statement.  
9 I'm going to talk about some of my concerns. Then  
10 I am going to try to wrap this all up with a set  
11 of conclusions where I kind of summarize what I  
12 had been talking about. And then I am going to  
13 provide you with some recommendations for you to  
14 consider.

15                   So on to the EIS process, the way an  
16 EIS for wildlife is undertaken depends on quite a  
17 few things. It depends on the nature of the  
18 project, what kind of impacts it's going to have,  
19 where it's located, what kinds of wildlife it's  
20 going to affect. But the process that I'm going  
21 to outline here is fairly commonly used for new  
22 projects and, in general, it's the process that  
23 was used for the Bipole III project.

24                   So the first thing that the wildlife  
25 study team usually does is they get their hands on

1 project drawings, plans and maps. And the reason  
2 they do this is they have to know, first, what  
3 they are facing, secondly, where it is, and third,  
4 how the infrastructure is going to be distributed  
5 across the landscape. They usually then select  
6 some wildlife species to represent other wildlife  
7 species. And the reason they do this is, in many  
8 parts of Canada, there are 200 or 300 wildlife  
9 species, and it's just impractical to look at them  
10 all. In the area I'm most familiar with, central  
11 Alberta, there's probably 250 or 300 wildlife  
12 species, depending on whether or not you count  
13 birds that stop by the area during migration.

14           So once they have identified  
15 representative wildlife species, they will go out  
16 and they will collect information about wildlife.  
17 So that might be, and usually involves going out  
18 and actually doing directed field studies in the  
19 project area, they will also review literature,  
20 and they will talk to knowledgeable people, for  
21 example, local wildlife biologists or First  
22 Nations elders.

23           They take the information they have  
24 collected about wildlife, and what they know about  
25 the project, and then they try to describe what

1 they think -- what wildlife project interactions  
2 they think are going to occur. So what effect is  
3 this project going to have on wildlife?

4           Based on the interactions they  
5 identify, they develop some mitigation measures to  
6 reduce the effects of the project. And somewhere  
7 along the line, perhaps not at this step, but  
8 somewhere along the line they have to identify  
9 some impact criteria. These are the variables  
10 that they are going to use to define, or at least  
11 rate the significance of the impacts. And these  
12 include things like magnitude, duration, and there  
13 are others. I'm going to get into these in a  
14 little more detail later on.

15           Anyway, going back to the mitigation  
16 measures, after they develop their initial set of  
17 mitigation measures, they will assess the residual  
18 impacts. Those are the impacts that are left over  
19 after the mitigation measures have been applied.  
20 Then they will classify those residual impacts  
21 using impact criteria. So based on their impact  
22 criteria, though, they will say those residual  
23 impacts are not significant, significant, or  
24 something else.

25           Then usually they develop additional

1 mitigation, or perhaps monitoring for the impacts  
2 they identify as significant.

3           So an important thing, I think, in  
4 this slide is that how the criteria is defined  
5 goes a long way towards determining what level of  
6 significance is going to be assigned to an impact.

7           Okay. What are some of the effects of  
8 linear features? And you may have heard these  
9 before, but I'll try to describe them so they are  
10 clear. There's direct habitat loss. For example,  
11 if you're a species like marten who prefer forest  
12 cover, and they clear the forest cover, you have  
13 lost habitat.

14           There's habitat alienation. This is  
15 where a chunk of habitat looks like it's suitable,  
16 but for some reason isn't used. It might be  
17 because of human disturbance. It might be, say if  
18 you're a marten again, there is a block of  
19 suitable habitat but it's surrounded by open areas  
20 you're not willing to cross to get there.

21           There's habitat fragmentation. This  
22 is where you take a block of habitat and you keep  
23 cutting it up, and eventually it can become  
24 unsuitable for wildlife. And I sometimes refer to  
25 this as a death by a thousand cuts. And you have



1 heard that term before, I'm sure.

2 There's altered wildlife movements.

3 Some wildlife move along linear corridors and  
4 others like marten probably avoid crossing them  
5 because they don't like to be in open areas.

6 There's increased predation. Wolves,  
7 for example, are known to travel along linear  
8 corridors. And in doing so, they increase their  
9 mobility and their search efficiency, so the  
10 predation rate goes up.

11 There's also increased human access,  
12 say by hunters, trappers and other outdoor  
13 recreationists like snowmobilers. So this can  
14 open up what were formerly remote areas to human  
15 disturbance.

16 Okay. What are some of the positive  
17 aspects of the EIS? I think the way they went  
18 about selecting the final preferred route was a  
19 nice proactive approach that has great potential  
20 to mitigate impacts to wildlife. In their  
21 selection of the final preferred route, they  
22 looked for a route out of a number of alternatives  
23 that would minimize the impact of the project, and  
24 wildlife was an important consideration. So in  
25 theory at least, it should have gone a long ways

1 towards reducing the impacts to wildlife.

2 I think it's perhaps commendable that  
3 they were willing to modify the final preferred  
4 alignment when the Manitoba Conservation Wildlife  
5 Branch expressed concerns about it. And I realize  
6 there's still some ongoing dialogue about how that  
7 should be handled, but at least it showed  
8 flexibility on the part of the proponent.

9 I found that the impact statement and  
10 the supporting documents were well written and  
11 easy to understand. I looked at the supporting  
12 reports where they describe their wildlife  
13 studies, and I thought that the methods that they  
14 used were mostly appropriate, and in some cases  
15 were very sophisticated.

16 I promised a couple of slides back I  
17 was going to talk about impact definitions in a  
18 little more detail. I know the Bipole III uses  
19 more impact criteria than this, but I'll just talk  
20 about these six.

21 There's direction, whether impact is  
22 beneficial to wildlife, has no effect or adversely  
23 affects it.

24 There's magnitude, which is the degree  
25 to which an impact will affect wildlife. It

1 ranges from small to large. And in the Bipole III  
2 project it's measured against some level of  
3 acceptable change.

4           There's the geographic extent. That's  
5 the area that will be affected. In the case of  
6 the Bipole III project, they talk about the  
7 project footprint or site. And a local study  
8 area, which is roughly ten kilometres wide centred  
9 on the Bipole III right-of-way. And then there's  
10 a project study area, which I attempted to  
11 calculate the area of, and it's very large, my  
12 estimate was somewhere around 100,000 or 125,000  
13 square kilometres.

14           The frequency at which an impact will  
15 occur, and I'm not sure I'm exactly quoting the  
16 Bipole III EIS, but they go from occasional, which  
17 might be just a few times over the life of the  
18 project, to a continuous impact.

19           And then there is reversibility, which  
20 describes whether at some point you can actually  
21 reverse the impact.

22           And this stuff is important. This  
23 next slide, I borrowed this out of the  
24 environmental impact statement. I think it's  
25 figure 4-22. And what it attempts to do is it

1 attempts to show you how three of these impact  
2 criteria are combined to arrive at a significance  
3 value.

4 So across the top we have the  
5 duration, short-term, long-term, medium term.  
6 Along the side we have magnitude, small, moderate  
7 large. And along the bottom we have the  
8 geographic extent, which is a site or footprint,  
9 the local study area, and the project study area.

10 And what's significant about this  
11 figure is that there are 27 possible combinations  
12 of ways to assess impacts according to this  
13 diagram. And the probability of assessing a  
14 significant impact is only one out of 27, or about  
15 4 percent. On the other hand, if you look at non  
16 significant impacts, the probability is 17 out of  
17 27, or 63 percent. And somewhere in between we  
18 have what they call potentially significant  
19 impacts, and based on probability alone, they  
20 would be assessed as potentially significant,  
21 33 percent of the time.

22 And the other thing that I think is  
23 important about this figure is it shows that only  
24 long-term impacts, in the case of the Bipole III  
25 environmental impact statement or impacts more

1 than 30 years are considered significant.

2 This was supposed to be a pretty  
3 picture of woodland caribou, because I'm going to  
4 use woodland caribou as an example of why I'm  
5 concerned about these impact criteria. It doesn't  
6 look so good there, sorry.

7 Woodland caribou are listed in  
8 schedule 1 of the Canadian Species at Risk Act.  
9 This means that they are officially at risk in  
10 Canada and they are a legally protected species.  
11 They are also listed as threatened by the  
12 committee on the Status of Endangered Wildlife in  
13 Canada, COSEWIC, and the Manitoba Endangered  
14 Species Act. So there's clearly a lot of concern  
15 about Woodland Caribou in Canada, and it's because  
16 in general their populations are low and  
17 declining. But despite these concerns and the  
18 sort of fragile status of the woodland caribou,  
19 according to the criteria that I showed you on the  
20 last slide, if there was a severe caribou decline  
21 that covered most of the project study area, say  
22 for the sake of argument 25 or 30,000 square  
23 kilometres, if that decline persisted over 40  
24 years, it wouldn't be defined as significant  
25 according to the criteria, it would be defined as

1 potentially significant, but not significant. And  
2 I think this is incorrect.

3           In the Bipole III Environmental Impact  
4 Statement, they talk about short-term durations,  
5 which are zero to five years, medium term  
6 durations, which is less than 50 years, and  
7 long-term durations that are more than 50 years.  
8 It's notable that no long-term impacts have been  
9 identified for wildlife. And I think this is  
10 simply incorrect. The Bipole III transmission  
11 line, according to their impact statement, is  
12 likely to last 50 years. But there's evidence  
13 that it could last up to 100 years. The Concepts  
14 Review Panel in 2011, in a report that was done  
15 for Manitoba Hydro, indicated that they could last  
16 up to 100 years. And I think there's been some  
17 evidence presented earlier at these hearings that  
18 indicates the same thing.

19           So this transmission line could last  
20 up to 100 years. And even after it's  
21 decommissioned, it's going to take time for the  
22 habitat to recover, no matter what they do for  
23 reclamation.

24           So to give you an example of how long  
25 this might take, woodland caribou, which everybody

1 is talking about today, they prefer old growth  
2 forests. And it can take maybe 80 years for a  
3 forest to recover to the point where it becomes  
4 optimal habitat for a caribou.

5 So the impacts of the Bipole III  
6 project could last say 150 or 200 years, which is  
7 clearly a long-term impact.

8 In addition to that, I think even  
9 their medium term impacts have the potential to  
10 have a significant effect on wildlife. One of the  
11 reasons for this is that if you look at the  
12 longest lived wildlife in the Bipole III study  
13 area, it's probably moose, wolves and caribou, and  
14 probably those animals typically don't live more  
15 than ten years in the wild. So we're looking at  
16 five generations of say the longest lived animals  
17 in there.

18 For smaller animals like marten, they  
19 might live say six years, eight years, somewhere  
20 in there. So we're looking at maybe eight  
21 generations of smaller animals.

22 The reason this is a concern is  
23 because these animals typically developed  
24 traditional movement patterns, say between  
25 seasonal habitats, natal and foraging habitats,

1 and if you disrupt those movements over the  
2 long-term, then you might be alienating habitat,  
3 because it might take them a long time to start  
4 moving back into them.

5 I also want to point out that the  
6 durations used in the Bipole III Environmental  
7 Impact Statement are very long compared to other  
8 environmental impact statements that I have looked  
9 at.

10 On the left here, we have the Bipole  
11 III criteria for duration. And this compares them  
12 with some of the other environmental impact  
13 statements that I have looked at. So the northern  
14 gateway, which is another linear project, they  
15 used from 10 to 30 years, but they also have an  
16 additional classification which is permanent,  
17 which is more than 30 years after decommissioning.  
18 Some of these other things like Long Lake, Suncor  
19 and Muskeg River, these are oil sands operations,  
20 but their long-term impacts are typically in the  
21 10 to 20 year range. And an oil sands operation  
22 is going to be in operation much longer than that.

23 In this slide, I'm going to talk about  
24 it now because it's here, but it didn't end up  
25 exactly where I wanted it, but it's very brief so



1 I'll just go ahead with it. I think one of the  
2 things that Manitoba Hydro should consider, and  
3 maybe other proponents for mega projects, is  
4 adopting a policy of no net habitat loss. That  
5 is, if you destroy habitat somewhere, you do  
6 something to either create it or enhance it or  
7 conserve it somewhere else. This is, from my  
8 understanding, one of the policies of the Northern  
9 Gateway pipeline, and in some of the environmental  
10 impact statements, especially for water projects  
11 in Southern Alberta, we recommended that as a  
12 mitigation.

13 Back again to impact criteria. Sorry  
14 for the brief interruption there. So I think one  
15 of the problems with the impact criteria is that  
16 the EIS tries to adopt a common set of impact  
17 criteria that covers everything. So they use the  
18 same impact criteria for wildlife and for say  
19 socioeconomic impacts. And I just don't think  
20 they are appropriate for wildlife. For example, I  
21 hopefully pointed out, even medium term impacts  
22 would affect many generations of wildlife. I  
23 think I have also pointed out that habitat could  
24 be potentially affected for a lot longer than 100  
25 years. So most of the impacts to wildlife are

1 probably long-term, and based on the number of  
2 generations they could affect, they could  
3 reasonably be considered permanent rather than  
4 medium term.

5           And the Bipole III EIS also indicates  
6 that all impacts are reversible. And I agree that  
7 at some point they probably will be reversed.  
8 But, again, because of the long time period  
9 involved and the many generations of wildlife that  
10 they could affect, I think they could reasonably  
11 be considered not reversible.

12           So I think a key point here is that  
13 using the criteria that you used in the Bipole III  
14 Environmental Impact Statement makes it almost  
15 impossible to define an impact as significant for  
16 wildlife. And I'd also like to point out some  
17 other environmental impact assessments do use  
18 discipline specific criteria, so it's not an  
19 impossibility.

20           Some of my other concerns -- one is  
21 that there's little discussion about animal  
22 movements. I have talked a little earlier about  
23 how some animals might move along a transmission  
24 corridor, and other critters like marten might  
25 avoid crossing them. And there is some discussion

1 about movement of wolves. But for most animals,  
2 there's no discussion about how the right-of-way  
3 is going to affect their movement.

4 I found the assessment to be mostly  
5 qualitative. They don't use much numerical and  
6 quantitative data to allow me to understand how  
7 they have arrived at their conclusions. For  
8 example, if they are talking about the importance  
9 of moose habitat, throwing some numbers in there  
10 like good habitat supports 2 moose per kilometre  
11 squared, poor habitat supports .5 moose per  
12 kilometre squared, would make it easier for me to  
13 determine how they arrive at their conclusions.

14 The effects assessment doesn't provide  
15 enough detail for the rationale for impact ratings  
16 to be determined. Again, the use of quantitative  
17 data would help. In other impact assessments that  
18 I have reviewed, some of them have used the  
19 scoring system, so they would give a score of say  
20 15 to a high impact magnitude, maybe a five for a  
21 low impact magnitude, and then they would sum some  
22 of the scores from all the criteria to arrive at  
23 an impact rating.

24 And I also found that some of the  
25 conclusions in the impact statement appeared to be

1 unsupported. The example I'm going to use is, in  
2 the impact statement they say there's no  
3 significant impacts to wolverines based on the  
4 fact they saw a low number of wolverine tracks.  
5 But the fact of the matter is, the number of  
6 wolverine tracks anywhere is always low. And to  
7 give you an example, and this is from my own  
8 experience, is that back in the 1980s we did a  
9 wildlife tracking study which is fairly extensive  
10 in Northeastern Alberta, and it's a very remote  
11 area, so it should have supported wolverines. In  
12 that study we counted, and I don't remember the  
13 exact number, but something over 20,000 animal  
14 tracks in the two months, and I think two or three  
15 of them were wolverine tracks. So wolverine  
16 tracks are always uncommon. And the question  
17 isn't, is the number of wolverine tracks low, the  
18 question is, how low is it, how does it compare  
19 with other areas? What they should have done with  
20 statements like that is they should have said,  
21 okay, we look at another area of Manitoba or  
22 boreal Canada and see how many tracks they saw,  
23 and compare them in terms of say tracks per  
24 kilometre day, which is a measure of comparing  
25 track frequencies.

1                   There's another pretty little picture  
2   that didn't work out.

3                   So my conclusions are, I think that  
4   the proactive approach to selecting the final  
5   preferred route has the potential to be an  
6   effective method of reducing impacts to wildlife.  
7   If you decide how your infrastructure is going to  
8   be distributed across the landscape and take  
9   wildlife values into account, it's clearly going  
10  to reduce the impacts.

11                  I'm concerned, however, that they  
12  examined 30 wildlife species and groups, and not  
13  one of those was found to have any significant  
14  impact associated with it. And I think this may  
15  be inaccurate and maybe even incorrect, because  
16  the criteria they used for wildlife were not  
17  appropriate for wildlife.

18                  I'm also concerned that the rationale  
19  for assigning impact ratings is unclear because  
20  there's little use of numerical data in the  
21  report. As I said, the use of things like moose  
22  per kilometre squared, tracks per kilometre day,  
23  some measure of relative abundance and perhaps a  
24  scoring system would have helped.

25                  Okay. This leads me to a set of a few

1 recommendations. I think for projects like the  
2 Bipole III Environmental Impact Statement, the  
3 proponent should attempt to develop a set of  
4 criteria that's specific and realistic for  
5 wildlife. They could, for example, talk about  
6 magnitude in terms of a percentage population  
7 change or something of that nature. They could  
8 also say look at duration in terms of maybe use  
9 the life span of the species of greatest concern  
10 as a baseline. Where it's possible, I think they  
11 should provide comparative data. I realize it's  
12 not always possible, but I think in many cases it  
13 is. I think it's fairly easy to determine moose  
14 densities and track frequencies and stuff like  
15 that if you are inclined to do so. So I think it  
16 should provide comparative data so that when they  
17 make statements like, this habitat is poor for  
18 marten, that we know it's poor, there's less  
19 marten here than there are somewhere else.

20 I also think they should use  
21 quantitative data to justify their conclusions  
22 about abundance and the importance of habitat. As  
23 I just said, how many caribou are in black spruce  
24 forest as opposed to aspen forest, for example?  
25 And it would also help us to understand what the

1 actual effects of the project are, like how many  
2 animals are actually going to be affected by  
3 clearing the right-of-way? And it would also help  
4 us to understand how they arrived at their impact  
5 ratings.

6 And finally, I think proponents of  
7 mega projects like this, for example, Manitoba  
8 Hydro, should consider developing habitat  
9 compensation and enhancement programs as  
10 mitigation for some of their impacts.

11 And that concludes what I have to say.  
12 Thank you for your attention.

13 MR. WILLIAMS: Mr. Skinner, I just  
14 have a couple of quick questions before we  
15 presumably break for lunch. The second last  
16 slide, what was that cute animal there, sir?

17 MR. SKINNER: That was a marten.  
18 That's one question.

19 MR. WILLIAMS: Hopefully the next one  
20 is better. I'll ask a similar question to you  
21 that I asked to Dr. Gunn. Let's assume for a  
22 minute that there is a flawed impact assessment.  
23 Can a flawed impact assessment be corrected by  
24 good intentions on mitigation and adaptive  
25 management?

1                   MR. SKINNER: I don't think it can  
2    only be corrected by that. I think that the  
3    purpose of an impact assessment is to determine  
4    what the impacts are and to develop mitigation for  
5    those impacts. And I think that has to be done  
6    up-front. If you attempt to mitigate impacts  
7    through adaptive mitigation and monitoring, I  
8    think you might find that, based on the results of  
9    your impact assessment, you are trying to manage  
10   and monitor the wrong things, and you're not  
11   monitoring and managing the things that are of  
12   most concern.

13                  MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you. And  
14   Mr. Chairman, subject to your advice, we are  
15   prepared to break for lunch.

16                  THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you,  
17   Mr. Williams. We'll resume in an hour, and at  
18   that time we will have cross-examination of Drs.  
19   Gunn and Noble and Mr. Skinner?

20                  MR. WILLIAMS: We had initially  
21   planned to bring Lee and Brown, but if that's the  
22   Commission's will, we're happy to do it in that  
23   manner.

24                  THE CHAIRMAN: When you and I talked  
25   during the break, I understood that's what we were



1 going to do. In fact, I thought we were going to  
2 deal with each one discretely.

3 MR. WILLIAMS: I had misunderstood  
4 you, sir.

5 THE CHAIRMAN: I thought it was pretty  
6 simple and straightforward.

7 MR. WILLIAMS: Ms. Johnson's with me.  
8 Sir, we're happy to present those witnesses for  
9 cross-examination immediately after lunch, we are  
10 more than happy to.

11 THE CHAIRMAN: Well, we're open and  
12 will consider it over the lunch break.

13 MR. WILLIAMS: And we are at your  
14 direction, sir.

15 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay.

16 (Proceedings recessed at 12:03 p.m.  
17 and reconvened at 1:00 p.m.)

18 THE CHAIRMAN: We'll reconvene.

19 I guess we're going to split the  
20 difference. We're going to cross-examine the  
21 first two witnesses who presented, or first three,  
22 pardon me, the first two panels who presented on  
23 what might broadly be called biophysical effects,  
24 and then that will be followed by your health  
25 effects experts; is that correct?

1 MR. WILLIAMS: Yes. And Mr. Chair, at  
2 this point in time, we are at your direction. So  
3 if you'd like Mr. Skinner to sit down, we can do  
4 that as well.

5 THE CHAIRMAN: No, when I said first  
6 two, I meant the first two presentations, not the  
7 first two witnesses, I misspoke. So Drs. Gunn and  
8 Noble and Mr. Skinner now.

9 Mr. Bedford?

10 MR. BEDFORD: Dr. Gunn, Dr. Noble,  
11 good afternoon. I know that we were introduced  
12 this morning, but I have discovered during the  
13 course of this hearing that when I have been  
14 introduced to learned people, they tend rapidly to  
15 forget who I am. So I will re-introduce myself.  
16 I am Doug Bedford and my role at this hearing is  
17 the role of counsel for Manitoba Hydro.

18 And before I turn to our  
19 presentations, I must also observe that over the  
20 course of I think the last six to seven weeks,  
21 Mr. Williams and Mr. Meronek have been teaching my  
22 witnesses that cross-examination sometimes amounts  
23 to death by a thousand nibbles.

24 I'd like to go to the two examples  
25 with which you began your presentation, which

1 also, of course, appear in your paper. And I'll  
2 tell you that in preparing for today, I largely  
3 had recourse to your paper because it arrived  
4 about a week ago. And I found, I will tell you,  
5 both of your examples of how important cumulative  
6 effects assessment is to be quite remarkable.

7                   You, of course, in the paper, although  
8 you reverse the order in the presentation, but in  
9 the paper you began with this situation in  
10 Southwest Saskatchewan where only five apparently  
11 of 1,500 natural gas wells had received what you  
12 describe as an environmental assessment. I  
13 conclude from that example that not only naturally  
14 and logically was there then no environmental  
15 assessment for some 1,495 natural gas wells, but  
16 there was also no cumulative effects assessment  
17 either. Would that be correct?

18                   MR. NOBLE: That would be correct for  
19 the individual projects that were assessed. The  
20 cumulative effects assessment was completed in  
21 2005 to 2007, if I remember correctly, which  
22 looked at all of those gas wells and road networks  
23 combined.

24                   MR. BEDFORD: I gather then some years  
25 after all those natural gas wells were in

1 operation?

2 MR. NOBLE: Yes, some of them were in  
3 operation, some sites had been abandoned sites.  
4 There were new proposed well sites coming down the  
5 pipe, for which a moratorium was put in place on  
6 their development until the cumulative effects  
7 were assessed.

8 MR. BEDFORD: Can I safely conclude  
9 then that it was, and is at least sensible with  
10 respect to the Bipole III project, that we have an  
11 environmental assessment, though I appreciate you  
12 are both quite unhappy with the cumulative effects  
13 assessment portion of the environmental  
14 assessment?

15 MR. NOBLE: Well, I guess I'll be  
16 cautious not to conclude in terms of, you know, my  
17 assessment of the environmental impact assessment  
18 itself, for the reason that if we were tasked with  
19 reviewing that, we may have adopted a different  
20 suite of criteria, slightly different on some  
21 aspects perhaps. So I'll reserve any conclusions  
22 to only the cumulative effects assessment portion.

23 MR. BEDFORD: Turning to your second  
24 example, I must confess I found that even more  
25 alarming, the conditions in the Athabasca basin

1 and the staggering withdrawal of water to which, I  
2 notice both in the presentation and of course in  
3 the paper, you attribute to the oil sands. I am  
4 sure you'll agree with me that the choice of oil  
5 sands in the Province of Alberta and what's  
6 happening with them is probably an example of the  
7 most polarizing project that Canadians are  
8 presently discussing?

9 MR. NOBLE: Perhaps next to the  
10 Keystone pipeline project, I would say yes.

11 MR. BEDFORD: I'll reveal to you that  
12 I began this week listening to an interview on our  
13 local radio station with a fellow who is a  
14 specialist in the same field that both of you are.  
15 And I heard him say to the reporter who was  
16 interviewing him that the most significant  
17 environmental issue that our society currently  
18 faces is our society's addiction to the use of  
19 fossil fuel to create energy. And he went on to  
20 say, which I found quite alarming, but I have  
21 heard it before, that if our society does not  
22 curtail that addiction to the use of fossil fuels,  
23 nothing else we do is going to save our  
24 environment. Would you agree with that?

25 MR. NOBLE: That's a very good

1 question. I'm not sure on the spot. I would have  
2 to think about it, whether I would agree with it's  
3 the most significant problem. It's certainly a  
4 key problem, I will maybe stop there than saying  
5 it's the most significant. But I will certainly  
6 say that fossil fuel use is an important issue,  
7 and particularly in Western Canada.

8 MR. BEDFORD: Would you agree with me  
9 that one thing we can do in our society to address  
10 that concern is to encourage projects that are  
11 associated with renewable energy?

12 MR. NOBLE: Renewables and demand  
13 reduction strategies, yes, are important.

14 MR. BEDFORD: And on the general very  
15 depressive predictions of the gentleman I heard  
16 interviewed on the radio, it occurred to me, as I  
17 heard Dr. Gunn, in concluding the presentation  
18 today, suggest to us that good cumulative effects  
19 analysis for the Bipole III project really should  
20 consider a timeline of say 100 years. And of  
21 course, I'm sure many of us wonder how on earth  
22 can we determine what the planet will be like in  
23 100 years? But I know the answer you have given  
24 us is you use scenario analysis, Mr. Bedford, with  
25 so much uncertainty looking out so many years.

1                   So, again, thinking back to the  
2 interview that I heard earlier this week, I  
3 thought had we done that, surely one scenario  
4 might have been, 100 years from now, life after  
5 humans. Would I be correct?

6                   MR. NOBLE: I really couldn't guess  
7 that far into the future, over 100 years in terms  
8 of life after humans. I would say that scenario  
9 analysis has proven to be extremely valuable in  
10 how we approach cumulative effects assessments.  
11 You know, we can certainly run scenarios 100 years  
12 into the future, 500 years into the future should  
13 we choose to do so. The amount of uncertainty,  
14 yes, increases the further you go into the future.  
15 And one thing that, you know, we are very careful  
16 to make note of at the start of our presentation  
17 is, you know, there is an ideal way to do this.  
18 And looking 100 years and beyond is an ideal. We  
19 obviously recognize the constraints on practice  
20 and resources and the predictability of the  
21 systems. And you know, we're not saying that in  
22 this case we would expect to see a 100 year plus  
23 scenario against which we'll be accurately  
24 predicting cumulative effects. But we certainly  
25 are looking to the use of these tools and

1 scenarios beyond the 5 and 20-year time period as  
2 indicated in the cumulative effects assessment  
3 report.

4 MR. BEDFORD: Dr. Noble, I'm sure I  
5 recorded correctly towards the beginning of your  
6 presentation, your observation that the scoping  
7 document for the Bipole III project sets the bar  
8 really high for cumulative effects analysis. Did  
9 I write that correctly?

10 MR. NOBLE: Yes, you did.

11 MR. BEDFORD: And then Dr. Gunn took  
12 over her initial share of making the presentation.  
13 And Dr. Gunn, I'm sure on the same theme I heard  
14 you say that the scoping document on the topic of  
15 cumulative effects analysis is very aggressive.  
16 And then you added, but degenerates into a  
17 rationality exercise with respect to the VECs and  
18 tying the VECs to a focus on adverse effects. Did  
19 I write that correctly?

20 MS. GUNN: Um-hum, correct.

21 MR. BEDFORD: Well, in listening to  
22 you both as you said that, it occurred to me that  
23 part of what may be a problem here is that this  
24 project began with what I will call a flawed  
25 scoping document that has some inconsistencies



1 within it. Would you share that observation? Do  
2 you agree?

3 MS. GUNN: No, I wouldn't say that the  
4 scoping document was flawed. I don't think  
5 there's anything wrong with setting the bar high.  
6 An ideal cumulative effects assessment would take  
7 a regional or all-inclusive look at effect, so I  
8 don't think there's anything wrong or flawed with  
9 doing that. It's that the Bipole III CEA goes so  
10 far in the opposite direction.

11 So that when we're talking about a  
12 rationality exercise, basically justifications are  
13 made to narrow the view so small that really there  
14 is nothing much left to look at. And what we're  
15 arguing is that we're trying to hit, at a minimum  
16 acceptable standard, somewhere in between the  
17 ideal and really scoping so narrowly as to miss  
18 pretty well all of the important effects.

19 MR. BEDFORD: Is that concern about  
20 setting the view very small, the words I wrote  
21 that you said were "degenerates into a rationale  
22 exercise." Is the recipe for that set in the  
23 scoping document where I read repeatedly with  
24 respect to each VEC that what is to be sought is  
25 adverse effects on the VEC through the analyses

1 that are to be done?

2 MS. GUNN: I'm afraid I'm going to  
3 have to ask you to restate the question?

4 MR. BEDFORD: Is the, from your  
5 perspective, the mischief, the rationalizing  
6 exercise, does that begin when one is told to  
7 focus on adverse effects?

8 MS. GUNN: No, it doesn't. Where that  
9 begins is taking a project oriented view toward  
10 the project's effects rather than an ecologically  
11 focused view.

12 MR. BEDFORD: One of the repeated  
13 themes, of course, that we hear in your  
14 presentation, and we certainly read, I certainly  
15 did in your paper, is that the cumulative effects  
16 analysis, such as it is in the Bipole III EIS,  
17 does not consider all types of activities and all  
18 stresses on the VECs. Have I grasped that  
19 accurately? That is a concern that you both have?

20 MS. GUNN: Correct.

21 MR. BEDFORD: And as an example, I  
22 accept that you do have a valid concern that for  
23 some 325 kilometres, more or a little less, of a  
24 1,384 kilometre transmission line route, Bipole  
25 III is planned to be within 50 kilometres of the

1 existing Bipoles I and Bipole II. Now, the  
2 concern about how close the new route will come to  
3 the other routes in that 325 kilometre corridor, I  
4 can tell you, has been considered in the hearing  
5 to date, although I concede the focus was on other  
6 reasons than cumulative effects analysis. But in  
7 reading and listening to you, I'm sure you're not  
8 suggesting that the entire Bipole III route is  
9 running, as you say in your paper "roughly  
10 parallel" to Bipoles I and II, are you?

11 MS. GUNN: Well, we acknowledge that  
12 the Bipole III route obviously sways west of the  
13 Bipole I and II for a significant portion. I  
14 think what we have to come back to, to think  
15 about, is not so much is it, you know, just in  
16 close approximation to the Bipole I and II, but is  
17 it in close approximation to all kinds of other  
18 disturbances, whether they be linear or not  
19 linear, just disturbances, period. So we would  
20 have to bring that back to focusing on the total  
21 effects.

22 MR. BEDFORD: And you also encourage  
23 us to be aware, as Manitoba Hydro, bringing  
24 forward our Bipole III project, to be cognizant of  
25 the development plans in other sectors of

1 industry. And I see in the written paper that you  
2 criticize my client's approach as saying that our  
3 awareness of development plans of others is weak.  
4 And I believe, and you can confirm for me, please,  
5 that you mean Manitoba Hydro's awareness of the  
6 plans of mining, forestry, and other private  
7 sector industries; is that correct?

8 MR. NOBLE: Within the context of  
9 cumulative effects and considering the future  
10 developments of other projects in the regions, and  
11 yes, that's correct. When we consider the scope  
12 of a good practice cumulative effects assessment,  
13 you know, our more immediate concern is, I won't  
14 necessarily say the awareness, but the inclusion  
15 of our types of disturbances. So it's not so much  
16 a matter of being aware of what a mineral claim  
17 block might look like, or what a forest harvest  
18 block might look like, it's being aware of the  
19 other potential for disturbance. And the  
20 advantage that is here in a cumulative effects  
21 assessment, over the size of the landscape of the  
22 Bipole III that it has there, is the opportunity  
23 to look at fragmentation measures and metrics as  
24 some key parameters. Which doesn't mean we  
25 necessarily have to know the intimate details of a

1 mineral claim block. So our criticism is really  
2 geared at the inclusion of other types of  
3 disturbances that might exist on the landscape,  
4 but more specifically other types of disturbances  
5 within the same sector as a Bipole project, as  
6 being perhaps a more immediate concern.

7 MR. BEDFORD: Would you agree with me  
8 that to do that well one does need to have strong,  
9 as opposed to your term, weak information, about  
10 the plans of mining and forestry and other private  
11 companies, and that generally one is unable to get  
12 into the boardrooms of private corporations and  
13 companies to get strong information about what  
14 they are planning to do?

15 MR. NOBLE: I would agree to an  
16 extent. And we saw this issue come up in the  
17 Cheviot Coal Mine case as well, where there was a  
18 criticism of Cardinal River Coals for not  
19 including the impacts and the detailed plans of  
20 other project developments in the region. They  
21 were sent back to the drawing board to gather that  
22 sort of information. It's difficult, yes, but  
23 this is where we can use these proxies such as,  
24 and I keep referring to extreme crossings and  
25 landscape metrics as some low hanging fruit. So

1 it's not necessarily needing to know, again, the  
2 exact spatial configuration or details of a type  
3 of mining activity, it's simply knowing, is there  
4 a possibility of mineral resource development in  
5 the region. And if there are mineral resources  
6 that are known identified or potential reserves in  
7 the area, it's not an onerous task to map those  
8 disturbances into a cumulative effects analysis  
9 over a broad landscape scale.

10 MR. BEDFORD: And I certainly heard  
11 the criticism that in the cumulative effects  
12 analysis there's been no consideration of Manitoba  
13 Hydro's own vegetation maintenance program for the  
14 period and life of the project when it's in  
15 operation. And I also, I'll tell you, notice the  
16 frequent reference in your paper as examples, the  
17 focus on vegetation and Manitoba Hydro's  
18 assessment of the effects of the project on  
19 vegetation, and the apparent absence from your  
20 reading about the project of our maintenance plan  
21 going forward. And hearing that Dr. Gunn has  
22 particular experience and expertise with  
23 vegetation, I now understand why the choice of  
24 many examples from that particular area. And I  
25 assume, having read the paper and listening to you

1 today, that you have likely not had any  
2 opportunity to review the presentations that were  
3 given by our Mr. Matthewson and our Mr. Ortiz.  
4 Because in fairness to you both, those  
5 presentations were given last week, and there  
6 would have been no opportunity whatsoever for you  
7 to have read them and thought about them for  
8 preparing your paper. And you were likely busy  
9 preparing your own presentation, and so not able  
10 to review their presentations. Am I correct that  
11 you are not familiar with their presentations?

12 MS. GUNN: That is correct. The  
13 materials that we were familiar with, we were  
14 tasked with reviewing the CEA and the EIS. We  
15 backtracked through the EIS to try to find  
16 evidence to support the CEA, and we branched out  
17 with respect to vegetation maintenance to look at  
18 the policy document that's available on line. I  
19 believe the latest version of that was 2007. So  
20 that was consulted to get a general overview of  
21 the types of vegetation maintenance methods that  
22 are under usual practice on the transmission  
23 lines.

24 MR. BEDFORD: You will certainly have  
25 observed, as we all have, that the Bipole III EIS

1 deals with 67 VECs, as I recall, 46 biophysical  
2 and 21 socioeconomic. And you do identify in your  
3 paper that you see that four of them, on the basis  
4 that they were found to be potentially, that there  
5 was found to be potentially significant adverse  
6 residual effects to them, found their way into our  
7 chapter 9 cumulative effects assessment. And I  
8 did note that on page 28 of your paper, if you  
9 have that handy and wish to confirm my own  
10 quotation, as I understand it, when you write on  
11 page 28 that the approach you found was taken in  
12 the Bipole III EIS, 67 VECs studied, four of them  
13 finding their way into a cumulative effects  
14 assessment on the logic that there were  
15 potentially significant adverse residual effects  
16 to them is, as you say and I now quote from your  
17 paper, towards the top of the page:

18                    "This is a common approach and  
19                    therefore not unreasonable approach to  
20                    the task."

21 And, of course, you go on then to qualify and  
22 provide some criticism. But I thought, in defence  
23 of the approach my client took, that is at least  
24 it is a common approach and not unreasonable?

25                    MS. GUNN: Correct, yeah. Residual



1 effects analysis is basically part of any  
2 environmental impact assessment process. It's  
3 very common to find your CEA VECs in that fashion.  
4 But when I say that, you know, that it's  
5 reasonable, it's reasonable in the aspect that it  
6 is common, it's commonly done. But it's not --  
7 when you go then forward to look at CEA VECs,  
8 that's not the only way that you should be trying  
9 to identify your VECs. There are a whole range of  
10 other rationales to introduce a new VEC perhaps,  
11 or there should be, as we have argued, we should  
12 consider re-evaluating the significance  
13 determination for the significant adverse direct  
14 affects of the project. So that is a starting  
15 point, I would say that is a common starting  
16 point, residual effects analysis, but it doesn't  
17 stop there, it shouldn't stop there in a CEA.

18 MR. BEDFORD: Indeed, as you do write  
19 on the same page, you would have liked to have  
20 seen Manitoba Hydro, for this project, go beyond  
21 the standard. And my understanding of the theory  
22 and the process that you have outlined for us so  
23 well today is that that might have resulted in a  
24 few more of the VECs finding their way into  
25 chapter 9. Have I got that right?

1 MS. GUNN: Correct.

2 MR. BEDFORD: And as a further  
3 thought, you have certainly said to us all that  
4 the boundaries for cumulative effects analysis  
5 should not be those just of the project, but as I  
6 see you write, you say they should be the natural  
7 distribution patterns of the VEC. Have I fairly  
8 captured that thought?

9 MS. GUNN: Correct.

10 MR. BEDFORD: And I believe you do  
11 make the concession in your paper, and I thought I  
12 heard it in the presentation, that we in fact did  
13 go beyond the boundaries of the project for the  
14 VEC boreal woodland caribou?

15 MS. GUNN: Correct.

16 MR. BEDFORD: What was less clear to  
17 me in the paper was a concession I think you do  
18 make, but I'm going to ask you to make it now,  
19 that we also did that for some of the  
20 socioeconomic VECs, and I particularly have in  
21 mind the VEC for public safety and the concerns we  
22 all have about my client's projects and their  
23 impact on the small community of Gillam and the  
24 two First Nations, there's actually four First  
25 Nations that lie within the general vicinity of

1 Gillam. Would it be fair for me to say that we  
2 did, in fact, capture the natural distribution  
3 pattern for the public safety VEC for Gillam?

4 MS. GUNN: I would agree with that. I  
5 think that that is true, and I think we did  
6 concede, as you mentioned, that, you know, there  
7 were some instances in the EIS and looking at the  
8 pieces that we looked at, there were some  
9 instances where there was a better effort and I  
10 think a more successful effort. But with respect  
11 to socioeconomic VECs, it is critically important  
12 to look at the area of Gillam and all the  
13 communities up there. But I guess it just  
14 occurred to me, you know, as somewhat objective,  
15 and not necessarily familiar with all the  
16 communities along the route, it occurred to me  
17 that there should be some sort of induced effects  
18 to more than just one community, being Gillam. I  
19 would have expected to see some sort of  
20 consideration of cumulative effects to other towns  
21 like The Pas, or whatever is along the southern  
22 part of the route. There are two or three  
23 communities I noted that are very close to where  
24 that new proposed line would be. And I would  
25 think to myself, knowing from my experience in

1 Northern B.C., that when you locate a new line  
2 close to a town that hasn't had one, there are  
3 going to be some induced socioeconomic  
4 considerations there.

5 MR. BEDFORD: Would you agree with me,  
6 Dr. Gunn, that when one brings into a community,  
7 Gillam, whose present population is about 1,200,  
8 some 350 construction workers, many of whom will  
9 come from well outside the area, who will live in  
10 a construction camp an hour's drive from Gillam  
11 for six years perhaps, and when one is thinking of  
12 two future projects, in particular the Keeyask dam  
13 and the Conawapa dam, which will bring  
14 significantly more workers for equally long  
15 periods, that there is potentially significant  
16 consequences from such a large construction force  
17 over such a long period of time on such a small  
18 community, whereas in the case of The Pas, whose  
19 population is larger than that of Gillam, the  
20 workforce that will be in the vicinity of The Pas  
21 from this project will be quite small, I am told  
22 30 to 50 workers, many of whom we expect will be  
23 local residents for the clearing aspects of the  
24 project. But those 30 to 50 workers will be in  
25 the vicinity of The Pas for weeks or perhaps a

1 month or two, as opposed to six years. There's a  
2 significant difference in those facts, is there  
3 not?

4 MS. GUNN: There could possibly be.  
5 But without fully assessing what those effects  
6 are, we couldn't possibly know, and I couldn't  
7 possibly know, and nobody could possibly know  
8 without doing a full assessment of something like  
9 that.

10 MR. BEDFORD: It occurred to me when I  
11 read this particular part of your paper that  
12 perhaps the words "natural distribution pattern,"  
13 which resonate in my head for species of animals  
14 and plants, don't fit all that well for some of  
15 the socioeconomic VECs like the one we have just  
16 been discussing. Would you agree with me?

17 MS. GUNN: I would say that the term  
18 natural distribution pattern, you know, what we  
19 are really trying to get out there is, what did  
20 the conditions look like prior to the  
21 disturbances, if you are looking at a sector, then  
22 prior to the sectoral disturbance. So for me a  
23 natural distribution pattern related to  
24 socioeconomic VECs, it might have to do with  
25 traditional homelands, or traditional hunting

1 grounds, or however that will be defined by the  
2 communities in question. To me, that's how I  
3 would look at that.

4 MR. BEDFORD: I'm looking, at the  
5 moment, on the next page of your paper, page 29.  
6 And as a further example of something my client  
7 may have missed in cumulative effects approach it  
8 took, and the choice of boundary for the project,  
9 you observe a concern that landscape features, as  
10 you put them, of Cedar Lake, Lake Winnipegosis,  
11 Lake Manitoba, and the Chitek Lake reserve would  
12 be a concern to folks with your area of specialty.  
13 And can I suggest to you that we would have to be  
14 with the Bipole III project "in" the water before  
15 you would have a reasonably significant concern,  
16 or alternatively that you'd have to be cutting  
17 more than a 66 metre wide right-of-way, and thus  
18 adding perhaps some discernible increase in the  
19 watershed before you would have a concern about  
20 these lakes?

21 MS. GUNN: It goes back once again to  
22 the total effects, the total pressure on VECs in  
23 the region, and estimating that to the best of  
24 one's ability.

25 MR. BEDFORD: Of course you both had

1 much to say about identifying a baseline. And I  
2 appreciate the disappointment that you each have  
3 in how this was handled in the Bipole III EIS.  
4 And as I understand it, your advice is that one  
5 ought to, and I'm quoting words from your paper, I  
6 am sure you will recognize them, one ought to:

7 "Pinpoint a historical period of pre  
8 VEC disturbance conditions on the  
9 landscape."

10 Have I fairly captured that?

11 MS. GUNN: Correct.

12 MR. BEDFORD: And my understanding of  
13 why one is encouraged to try and do that is that  
14 one wants to see what has changed over time. And  
15 that you need to try to see things as they once  
16 were in order to try and understand why they are  
17 the way they are today. Have I fairly summarized  
18 that?

19 MR. NOBLE: To the ability that we can  
20 do that for some VECs, or for proxies or  
21 indicators for those VECs. And I will sort of  
22 emphasize a point that we had made in our  
23 presentation that, you know, those pre disturbance  
24 conditions, again, in an ideal situation we could  
25 identify those pre disturbance conditions prior to

1 any human activity on the landscape. That's  
2 ideal. I can't think of anywhere where we  
3 actually have been able to pull that off.

4           So pre disturbance could be variably  
5 defined. The point is being able to identify how  
6 has that VEC condition changed? It may be from,  
7 you know, it's peak healthy condition, its lowest  
8 most unhealthy condition. The point in doing that  
9 is so we have information that we can bring  
10 forward into a future's analysis. Without doing  
11 that you don't have anything to bring forward into  
12 the future's analysis. So that's why we emphasize  
13 that point about that past or pre disturbance  
14 condition, however that might be defined in the  
15 particular context at hand.

16           MR. BEDFORD: And I saw that to  
17 illustrate this particular point you had chosen  
18 wetlands as an example. It appears several types  
19 in the paper. And I'll reveal to you that when I  
20 first read the paper, I thought that that was a  
21 good choice of example for Manitobans, because  
22 many of us, like me, are children of parents and  
23 grandparents raised on farms and in farming  
24 communities. And I certainly grew up with  
25 knowledge that the loss of wetlands in Southern



1 Manitoba has been a concern for several  
2 generations. However, I thought that perhaps a  
3 reader of your paper could potentially be misled  
4 with your choice of an example, because in the  
5 Bipole III project, my client is not proposing to  
6 eliminate any wetlands. Do I understand that  
7 perhaps your intent was to imply that wetlands  
8 should have been a VEC for this project?

9 MR. NOBLE: My intent was simply to  
10 illustrate it as an example, an illustration of  
11 the need to consider these past changes and  
12 disturbances. And you know, as you say, wetlands  
13 is an example that we can easily identify with in  
14 terms of agricultural impacts on wetland loss and  
15 drainage. But the cumulative effect to wetlands,  
16 and we have done some analysis on highway  
17 developments, and through Saskatchewan twinning  
18 the highway from Saskatoon to Prince Albert, it's  
19 not the direct impact or necessarily the footprint  
20 on the wetland. I mean, there is a loss to  
21 wetland function simply as a result of disturbance  
22 on the landscape within the vicinity of these  
23 wetlands. So it's not simply the direct immediate  
24 physical footprint. So I would say that, you  
25 know, it's a good example as an illustration here

1 of the potential for effects. And we're not  
2 claiming in our analysis that, and we don't  
3 disagree with your statement about whether or not  
4 the Bipole III project will physically be placed  
5 in the middle of a wetland. We would assume  
6 that's relatively easy to avoid on any count. But  
7 that doesn't mean there won't be disturbance or  
8 indirect effects. And those are the incremental  
9 long-term cumulative effects on wetlands.

10 We could have used caribou or aquatic  
11 habitat as examples to illustrate that point.

12 MR. BEDFORD: It's in your discussion  
13 of baseline that you chastise my client for not  
14 considering Bipole I and Bipole II at all. I did  
15 notice that because you underlined it to make sure  
16 that I read it.

17 Can I suggest to you that it really  
18 would be a relatively easy exercise, in order to  
19 see perhaps what vegetation existed on the  
20 landscape prior to Bipoles I and Bipole II, if we  
21 all had an EIS for Bipole I and Bipole II with  
22 something like the chapter 6 in the current EIS?

23 MR. NOBLE: In principle it would be  
24 extremely easy if we had an EIS of similar content  
25 for Bipole I and Bipole II. However, we have

1 imagery and air photo data that can provide that  
2 information. It should be relatively easily  
3 accessible in this region. I can't say that with  
4 100 percent, because I don't know what data  
5 imagery or air photo are available for this  
6 region. I am going on the assumption that it's  
7 available in other regions for these type of  
8 disturbances. Yes, I agree it will be extremely  
9 easy if we had the same analysis for the previous  
10 projects, but I would make the point that that  
11 doesn't mean we don't have data available from  
12 other sources in which to bring that type of  
13 analysis in to assess those effects.

14 MR. BEDFORD: I have assumed that you  
15 probably do both know that Bipoles I and II were  
16 built in the 1970's? You did know that?

17 MR. NOBLE: Yeah, okay.

18 MR. BEDFORD: And you may not know,  
19 but you probably safely concluded that they were  
20 built before we in Manitoba had an Environment  
21 Act, a Clean Environment Commission, and the  
22 requirement to prepare and file environmental  
23 impact statements. And I can't help but observe  
24 that in those days we Manitobans were living, so  
25 to speak, in the same state as residents of

1 Southwest Saskatchewan, obviously, where some  
2 1,500 gas wells were established in their  
3 territory. Am I correct?

4 MR. NOBLE: Perhaps.

5 MR. BEDFORD: Pinpointing a historical  
6 period with a view to trying to describe things as  
7 they were then is indeed often much easier to  
8 recommend than it is to do, is it not?

9 MR. NOBLE: Again, I think we have to  
10 go back to the point that I have been emphasizing,  
11 and I will use the work we did in Southwest  
12 Saskatchewan as the example. We could not go back  
13 to pre contact times, however, we could go back to  
14 the 1970's, where we had data available on well  
15 productions and road densities from air photos.  
16 So, everything is easier recommended than done.  
17 And in this particular case, it's not incredibly  
18 difficult to do when we're looking at large scale  
19 landscape impacts.

20 Now, if we were looking at a point  
21 specific phenomenon, maybe it's a particular  
22 species in a particular region, boy, there may not  
23 be much data available on that for all VECs. But  
24 the caribou record, for example, extends back  
25 quite a ways. And air photo imagery and analysis

1 extends back quite a ways. We know when Bipole I  
2 and Bipole II were implemented, even without the  
3 EISs, we certainly know when the river crossings  
4 were made.

5           So to a point I agree that, yes,  
6 establishing that long historic record is  
7 difficult, but there are a number of ways where we  
8 have been and can do that, even if it's only back  
9 10, 15, 20 years. I mean, the point that we've  
10 been trying to make here is that getting some  
11 trend to predict forward to assess the  
12 significance of an impact. And ideally, and I  
13 don't think anyone would argue that you have a  
14 pristine condition for any baseline as a starting  
15 point. We all recognize that's simply not  
16 possible in any context.

17           MR. BEDFORD: And I was cheered in  
18 reading your paper to see that you do make a kind  
19 acknowledgment that, with the example of caribou,  
20 we were able to find some data that goes back a  
21 reasonably long period of time, correct?

22           MR. NOBLE: Yes. And we keep  
23 referring to that example -- as you will note, you  
24 have read the report -- we keep referring to the  
25 example as, you know, that is sort of what we're

1 looking for in terms of the process and practice  
2 for cumulative effects. And you know, there is a  
3 model or an approach to take for other VECs and  
4 other types of disturbances. So, yes, I mean,  
5 that's sort of the approach that one would take in  
6 doing these sorts of assessments. And you know,  
7 we were sort of disappointed that it was  
8 restricted to caribou in terms of the approach,  
9 not necessarily the data, but the approach that  
10 was taken.

11 MR. BEDFORD: And are you also able to  
12 cheer me this afternoon when I observe that 25,  
13 perhaps 100 years from now, this Bipole III EIS  
14 will be a rich source of data for project study by  
15 proponents of projects in the future in these  
16 areas?

17 MR. NOBLE: No.

18 MR. BEDFORD: One of the challenges I  
19 have always thought, of looking into the past to  
20 try to see things as they once were, is that each  
21 year all of us continue to discover new data,  
22 artifacts, documents, photographs, scientific  
23 tests that yield new information, and some of us  
24 begin to pay more attention to the narratives of  
25 aboriginal elders, and all of that which happens

1 this year and will happen next year and the year  
2 after sheds new light on what once was. Correct?

3 MR. NOBLE: Absolutely.

4 MR. BEDFORD: And a further  
5 complication in this entire exercise is that each  
6 generation tends to revisit and to revise our  
7 understanding and interpretation of the past, does  
8 it not?

9 MR. NOBLE: Yeah, I would agree with  
10 that.

11 MR. BEDFORD: And I will confess to  
12 you that I certainly appreciate your frustration  
13 with what you have called a moving baseline. And  
14 I think part of the frustration comes, of course,  
15 from the fact that you as scientists look for  
16 certainty in your professional work, do you not?

17 MR. NOBLE: I'm going to disagree to  
18 an extent. I think the policy makers and decision  
19 makers look for certainty. Science is never  
20 certain.

21 MR. BEDFORD: I'm more familiar, I'll  
22 tell you, with historians than I am with  
23 scientists. But I have long thought that  
24 historians are generally more sympathetic to the  
25 challenge of "pinpointing" a historical period for

1 the purpose of quantifying anything. Is that fair  
2 comment?

3 MR. NOBLE: I am not sure I know  
4 enough historians to be able to agree or disagree  
5 with that, sorry.

6 MR. BEDFORD: It is true, is it not,  
7 that all that has passed has indeed been absorbed  
8 in the present?

9 MR. NOBLE: Yes.

10 MR. BEDFORD: You both make it  
11 explicitly clear to all of us that, in doing the  
12 work you do, that one needs thresholds for VECs to  
13 do a cumulative effects assessment, correct?

14 MR. NOBLE: A set threshold, there are  
15 many ways to couch those and establish them. They  
16 are not all ecological. They can be maximum  
17 allowable effects limits. And I'll just bring an  
18 example, an old example from, I'll use an East  
19 Coast example from an offshore oil project where  
20 the maximum allowable effects level set for  
21 crime -- so there's no scientifically agreed upon  
22 threshold for what's an acceptable level of crime.  
23 So the community said zero percent increase. And  
24 so any change beyond that was deemed unacceptable  
25 change. So the proponent had to work to



1 mitigation action to make sure it wouldn't exceed  
2 that. So what we're saying is that, yes, some  
3 benchmark, some target, I don't want to sort of,  
4 you know, be misleading when I say threshold that  
5 they are all ecological thresholds. But some  
6 target needs to be set in order to say this is  
7 significant or it's not significant. It's sort of  
8 a decision, you know, a way to support decisions.  
9 You know, I will be the first to admit that we  
10 don't always agree on what those thresholds are.

11 MR. BEDFORD: I did notice, Dr. Noble,  
12 that you and Dr. Gunn did not suggest in your  
13 paper any thresholds for the 67 VECs that are  
14 identified in the Environmental Impact Statement.  
15 And of course, you leave that, and I think quite  
16 rightly so, to the experts in the respective  
17 disciplines.

18 MR. NOBLE: That's right.

19 MR. BEDFORD: And I'm not sure you  
20 have, but I am anticipating you will agree with me  
21 that you appreciate that for some VECs, experts in  
22 those disciplines will tell that you there is no  
23 quantifiable threshold for a species?

24 MR. NOBLE: I agree with that.

25 MR. BEDFORD: And the challenge that

1 the specialists in certain fields have is that  
2 there's just insufficient known data today?

3 MR. NOBLE: Yes. However, I will  
4 refer the panel to the practices being adopted in  
5 B.C. and Alberta where they are dealing with this  
6 exact case of it's difficult to define thresholds.  
7 So the approach is to use benchmarking. So we  
8 know in terms of, you know, when might we be  
9 getting close to some unreasonable threshold? We  
10 can't quantify it, we can't target it  
11 specifically, but we know when we're within a  
12 range. And so we may not know exactly when we're  
13 going to fall over the edge of the cliff, but we  
14 can see it coming out there somewhere. We know  
15 there's an edge. And I think that's the point  
16 that we're trying to make here. And I do agree  
17 with you that for many species we don't know what  
18 that exact threshold is when a system will change.  
19 So the sliding thresholds benchmark approaches are  
20 designed for that purpose. It's a precautionary  
21 approach for those complex species or systems that  
22 we simply can't pinpoint an exact turning point  
23 on.

24 MR. BEDFORD: And I thank you for the  
25 illustration you gave us a moment ago of a

1 community on crime on the province on the East  
2 Coast, because I'm going to suggest to you that  
3 some experts in some fields look at society and  
4 say in effect to society, make up your mind and  
5 tell us, the specialists, what you want the  
6 threshold to be, correct?

7 MR. NOBLE: Sorry, could you maybe  
8 rephrase that?

9 MR. BEDFORD: Some specialists, in  
10 this search for a threshold, turn the question  
11 back on society, on the community, on our leaders  
12 and say, tell us what's tolerable to you, what do  
13 you want the threshold to be?

14 MR. NOBLE: Yeah, I think I would  
15 agree that happens in practice, and we see that,  
16 and that community example is one of those. I'm  
17 not sure it's such common practice for biophysical  
18 components, perhaps with the exception of, you  
19 know, using traditional knowledge to identify what  
20 some thresholds may be for certain species, where  
21 the science hasn't been able to nail that down.  
22 But, you know, not my area of expertise in terms  
23 of the social dimensions in that area. So, you  
24 know, I use the East Coast community example  
25 simply because of something that I know, not

1 necessarily I have an expertise in. But, yeah,  
2 there are cases where experts ask communities.

3 MR. BEDFORD: I'll tell you that this  
4 week at this hearing on Tuesday, if I was  
5 listening carefully, we had an expert on the  
6 subject of moose effectively put the same issue I  
7 just put to you to us, that even with a species  
8 such as moose, sometimes the experts say what is  
9 it you want government, society, hunters, you tell  
10 me what the threshold should be?

11 MR. NOBLE: Um-hum.

12 MR. BEDFORD: I would like to tell you  
13 respectfully that on page 40 of your paper, in  
14 your discussion of thresholds, I notice what I  
15 think is an imprecise reference. And the  
16 reference is to the threshold for what you  
17 describe as "caribou habitat." And I know you are  
18 seizing upon the 65 percent habitat percentage  
19 that we have learned is part of a national  
20 recovery strategy. I think you intended, when you  
21 made that reference to caribou habitat, to be a  
22 little more precise and intended to refer to  
23 boreal woodland caribou, which is a threatened  
24 species in this country. Am I right? And I'll  
25 remind you that you, in all fairness, told us that

1 neither you nor Dr. Gunn are caribou specialists.

2 MR. NOBLE: Oh, absolutely. You may  
3 be right, I'll give you the benefit of the doubt.  
4 No, maybe it was as you say. I don't recall  
5 offhand whether it was to the specific species or  
6 herds, so...

7 MR. BEDFORD: We have learned, those  
8 of us who have had to come to this hearing day  
9 after day, that in addition to the threatened  
10 species boreal woodland caribou, the Bipole III  
11 project will touch the lives of barren land  
12 caribou and coastal caribou, which I understand  
13 are not threatened species. We hope they never  
14 will be. But I'm drawing your attention to the  
15 oversight, certainly not to embarrass, but because  
16 I think it may lie at the origin of some modest  
17 confusion that I found in your paper. And you  
18 note several times a concern that a five-year time  
19 frame for trying to predict and assess the effects  
20 is too short a time frame. And it occurred to me  
21 that the problem, if it is a problem, that's  
22 developed in preparing this EIS is that there are  
23 two distinct aspects to this project. One is a  
24 period of construction, which is indeed some five  
25 years or perhaps even less in certain areas where

1 the towers and the conductors will be built, and a  
2 period of probably six years for the converter  
3 stations. And the effects, I'll suggest to you,  
4 are obviously a little bit different when caused  
5 by construction, because the nature of  
6 construction activities for a project like this  
7 are quite different than the effects of operating  
8 a high voltage direct current system. I think  
9 you'll agree with that?

10 MR. NOBLE: Yes. I will add to that,  
11 just for a point of correction. I didn't say that  
12 five years was too short for -- based on my  
13 knowledge of caribou, my statement was that five  
14 years is too short of an analysis period to say or  
15 to conclude about an impact 20 or 50 years into  
16 the future. So just so I'm clear, that was my --

17 MR. BEDFORD: And I'll tell you, I  
18 understood that when I read the paper. And  
19 arguably perhaps we'll find that caribou wasn't  
20 the best example you could have chosen, but you  
21 choose it several times in the paper. What I  
22 suspect that you weren't alert to is that the  
23 critical boreal woodland caribou herds that we  
24 have to be sensitive about in looking at this  
25 project are the Wabowden, Reed, and Bog herds,

1 which I will accept you are not familiar with.  
2 They will certainly be, we have been told,  
3 affected by construction of the right-of-way, the  
4 towers and the conductors. But I'll tell you that  
5 the location of those boreal woodland caribou  
6 herds lies hundreds of kilometres from the Keeyask  
7 dam project and the Conawapa project. And so  
8 given that, is it not a little more understandable  
9 why the analysis in the case of boreal woodland  
10 caribou focused on the five-year period of  
11 construction, and was really not concerned at all  
12 about projects hundreds of kilometres away to  
13 hydro dams which will be built in rather narrower  
14 geographic sites?

15 MR. NOBLE: It may be reasonable. But  
16 my concern was being able to find the analytical  
17 work in there to show that. And my point that I  
18 was making with the caribou and the time frame,  
19 again, is conclusions are drawn in chapter 9 about  
20 the significance of the effects on caribou. And  
21 I'm not disagreeing with you in terms of the  
22 proximity of projects to the particular herd, but  
23 the concern that we raise is in terms of, well, if  
24 we consider the cumulative effects of other linear  
25 disturbances on the landscape, where is that

1 analysis and how does this five-year analysis  
2 allow any conclusions to be drawn based on a 20 or  
3 50 year time period? So I'm not disagreeing with  
4 you in terms of the geographic location of the  
5 projects and which caribou herds will be affected.  
6 I have no expertise in caribou and I'll emphasize  
7 that point. But to draw a conclusion about  
8 cumulative effects in chapter 9 with five years of  
9 modeling and prediction for other future projects  
10 sort of leaves me wondering how, how did you make  
11 the conclusion? And so the criterion that we use  
12 in our analysis is, is there evidence, is there  
13 sufficient analysis to support that? And so  
14 hence, that's our reasoning in terms of our  
15 finding and argument around that time, that  
16 five-year time frame.

17           You know, I don't know enough about  
18 the differences between the biology and the ranges  
19 of the caribou species in particular. And I'll  
20 defer that to the experts in the room to make any  
21 observations on that.

22           MR. BEDFORD: I believe that a similar  
23 oversight, understandable on your part, has  
24 probably contributed unfortunately to your  
25 concerns regarding trends and the usefulness of



1 seeking them when you use as an example river  
2 crossings and water quality, and how many river  
3 crossings can be tolerated in a region. And you  
4 do use this example more than once, that the  
5 Environmental Impact Statement for Bipole III  
6 doesn't establish a relationship between river  
7 crossings and water quality. I think that's an  
8 accurate observation on your part.

9           And you say for cumulative effects  
10 assessment, the concern, as I understand it, is  
11 that moving through the water, or perhaps causing  
12 along the banks of streams and rivers an increase  
13 in sediment that will find its way into the water,  
14 ought to have been addressed.

15           I can tell you that my understanding  
16 is that the majority, if not all of the crossings  
17 of waterways that will be required to construct  
18 the Bipole III project, are going to be done in  
19 the winter over frozen rivers.

20           Would you agree with me that knowledge  
21 of that fact is an important consideration in at  
22 least reducing the concern that you have  
23 identified, using your examples?

24           MR. NOBLE: First I'll go back to the  
25 earlier part of your statement. I don't believe

1 there was an oversight in my observations around  
2 caribou and the five-year time frame. So I don't  
3 believe I made an oversight there based on the  
4 questions and criteria that we use.

5           And I don't believe it's an oversight  
6 here in terms of the timing of the construction.  
7 We're looking at, and the stream index crossing  
8 that I identified there is not dependent on the  
9 timing at which the river crossing or construction  
10 occurs, it's dependent on the existence, the  
11 presence or absence against which the relationship  
12 is determined for increased run-off or erosion on  
13 a cleared site adjacent to a stream bed or within  
14 reasonable proximity of a stream bed.

15           So, you know, whether it's constructed  
16 in winter or not, obviously that helps mitigate  
17 the direct effects of the project by winter  
18 construction and winter crossing, absolutely helps  
19 mitigate it. But that's not the point that's  
20 being made in terms of the number of river  
21 crossings and indirect and cumulative effects that  
22 will persist over the lifetime of the project  
23 operation.

24           MR. BEDFORD: I noted your criticism,  
25 and it's at page 46 of your paper, example six is

1 the subheading in the middle of the page. I noted  
2 your criticism that there was no area calculation  
3 used to assess the cumulative effects on  
4 traditional plant harvesting and gathering.

5           Would you agree with me that to do  
6 such a calculation, the Aboriginal citizens of  
7 this province who did provide us with information  
8 about traditional plant harvesting would have had  
9 to have given us in their self-directed studies,  
10 or the interviews that some of them attended,  
11 enough precise detail so that such a calculation  
12 could be done?

13           MR. NOBLE: Yes. I'm sorry, I'm just  
14 trying to follow along here in this section.  
15 Yeah, there were two points that leads up to  
16 example six. One of those points was area is  
17 identified as an indicator for this analysis, in  
18 percentage calculation. And there are statements  
19 made about cumulative effects, but it says no area  
20 calculations were determined. So we are assuming  
21 that no area calculations were determined. It  
22 seems to be contradictory in terms of the way it's  
23 presented there.

24           I would agree with you that, you know,  
25 through the traditional use studies, and I'm not

1 familiar with how the traditional use studies were  
2 conducted in this particular assessment, I do know  
3 from past experience in working with an Aboriginal  
4 community in terms of traditional use, that was  
5 information that was shared with the team. And I  
6 agree that if it wasn't shared with the team, we  
7 couldn't specifically identify it. But, you know,  
8 there are other areas where if we know the types  
9 of plants that are used, then through ecological  
10 studies we can know whether they actually exist in  
11 certain areas or not, so...

12 MR. BEDFORD: And do I understand  
13 correctly that the views of both of you are that  
14 cumulative effects assessment should be centred on  
15 total effects on a VEC in a regional environment?

16 MS. GUNN: That would be the ideal.

17 MR. BEDFORD: And I gather, and you'll  
18 recognize I'm again quoting words from your paper,  
19 that it is also the view of each of you, and I  
20 quote from page 11, you'll recognize the words:

21 "Regional strategic environmental  
22 assessment is ultimately the  
23 responsibility of government."

24 Have I captured that fairly?

25 MR. NOBLE: That's my view.

1 MS. GUNN: Correct, yes.

2 MR. BEDFORD: And obviously that's why  
3 each of you is recommending to our Clean  
4 Environment Commission today that our province  
5 implement a regional strategic environmental  
6 assessment?

7 MR. NOBLE: Yes. And I think what  
8 really triggered that recommendation was the EIS  
9 said it was going to do that in terms of adopting  
10 regional and strategic approaches. And our view  
11 is that's extremely ambitious for a project  
12 proponent to do a regional strategic environmental  
13 assessment. I agree, it's the role of government,  
14 in partnership with industry and land users to  
15 undertake that type of analysis. However, that  
16 does not dismiss the responsibility of a project  
17 proponent to assess the cumulative effects of  
18 their project. So I think they are two different  
19 scales and layers of analysis.

20 MR. BEDFORD: I noted your criticism  
21 regarding the treatment in the Bipole III EIS of  
22 the effects on Bipole III, or rather on the VECs  
23 of what you call "other hydroelectric  
24 developments." You mean, I'm sure the proposed  
25 Keeyask dam hydroelectric generating station and

1 the proposed Conawapa electric generating station?

2 MR. NOBLE: And the international --  
3 sorry the name escapes me --

4 MS. GUNN: Transmission line.

5 MR. NOBLE: -- international  
6 transmission line, other developments within the  
7 sector. I'm not exactly sure where in the report  
8 you are identifying that, but from my memory here,  
9 that's what we were referring to as other  
10 developments within that sector of activities.

11 MR. BEDFORD: And we all know here,  
12 and I suspect you do as well if Mr. Williams was  
13 diligent in briefing you for preparation of your  
14 paper and your presentations, that there are clear  
15 geographic and temporal overlaps with Bipole III  
16 and the Keeyask and Conawapa projects. Bipole III  
17 will be in the same area, at least the Keewatinoow  
18 converter station is being built fairly close to  
19 where my client proposes some day perhaps to build  
20 the Conawapa generating station. And it's not a  
21 great distance from the Keeyask station either.  
22 That obviously is something that logically has got  
23 to be dealt with in a cumulative effects  
24 assessment, which I think you observe, correct?

25 MR. NOBLE: Um-hum, that's correct.

1                   MR. BEDFORD: And in thinking about  
2 those projects and recalling some brief  
3 information I gave you earlier about the size of  
4 the construction workforces, really close  
5 attention must be given to the socioeconomic VECs  
6 in a cumulative effects analysis, correct?

7                   MS. GUNN: Ideally they would be, yes.

8                   MR. BEDFORD: It's almost intuitive,  
9 without wanting to show any disrespect to the  
10 learning that you brought to this subject, it's  
11 almost intuitive that one must pay close attention  
12 to the potential challenges and harms that could  
13 flow again from bringing a very large construction  
14 workforce into a remote area?

15                  MR. NOBLE: Yes. And even bringing a  
16 very small workforce into a remote area is  
17 important to consider when we're looking at the  
18 cumulative effect, and that's what separates that  
19 project from the cumulative. So I agree.

20                  MR. BEDFORD: And appreciating all of  
21 the criticism that you have advanced regarding the  
22 way cumulative effects analysis was approached by  
23 my client for this project, did my client not at  
24 least get things right in a fashion by identifying  
25 three socioeconomic VECs as being potentially

1 significant and requiring additional careful  
2 thought on mitigation measures with respect to the  
3 Gillam and the surrounding vicinity?

4 MS. GUNN: I think our criticism there  
5 was around, again, going back to support for the  
6 conclusions that are drawn in chapter 9 in the  
7 cumulative effects assessment. Certainly those  
8 three socioeconomic VECs were brought forward.  
9 And it was noted that robust mitigation strategies  
10 are in place to capture those, and that's a good  
11 thing. And we wouldn't argue that.

12 I think what we were focusing on, as I  
13 said, was that we didn't see particular evidence  
14 to support the conclusions around socioeconomic  
15 VECs in total for the project.

16 MR. BEDFORD: Do you know that the  
17 proposed Keeyask hydroelectric generating station  
18 is not, narrowly speaking, a Manitoba Hydro  
19 project, but rather a project that will be  
20 promoted by a partnership, albeit my client is a  
21 significant partner in that partnership, but  
22 nonetheless a partnership of Manitoba Hydro and  
23 four First Nations. Were you aware of that?

24 MS. GUNN: I wasn't.

25 MR. BEDFORD: And similarly, were



1 either of you aware that a number of First Nations  
2 have for a number of years shown a very active  
3 interest in the Conawapa, the proposed Conawapa  
4 generating station?

5 MR. NOBLE: No.

6 MR. BEDFORD: Those of us who have  
7 been attending the hearings know that Fox Lake  
8 Cree Nation, which is certainly affected by the  
9 Bipole III project, and I may add is a partner in  
10 the Keeyask generating station project, has told  
11 this Commission that it has a very keen interest  
12 in the Conawapa project. News to you?

13 MR. NOBLE: Well, yes, I wasn't  
14 involved in previous parts of this hearing so...

15 MR. BEDFORD: Could you accept that  
16 the reluctance of my client, Manitoba Hydro, to  
17 disclose publicly in this hearing a lot of details  
18 such as they are about the nature, timing and  
19 extent of the Conawapa project may have much to do  
20 about my client's sensitivities, and the  
21 sensitivities of relevant First Nations, and their  
22 desire to know before anyone else in the world  
23 those particular details? You don't find, I grant  
24 you, in the EIS for Bipole III much specific  
25 details, as you observe in your paper, about the

1 nature, timing or extent of Conawapa. And I'm  
2 suggesting to you that perhaps the reason for that  
3 is that there are First Nations who are sensitive  
4 about such details becoming public before they had  
5 been privately shared with them.

6 MR. NOBLE: I don't know the -- I  
7 mean, I clearly don't know the reason behind that.  
8 I can certainly appreciate, you know, that point  
9 in terms of sensitivity of information. I don't  
10 know if, you know, the engineering design,  
11 technical details of a hydro project are  
12 necessarily needed to look at broad landscape  
13 effects. But I, you know, the issue around not  
14 knowing exactly when it might come on board, that  
15 can pose some challenges in terms of a cumulative  
16 effects analysis. But, again, you know, this is  
17 where we can use those scenario tools to address  
18 those potential gaps.

19 Having worked in a project that  
20 involved a number of Aboriginal communities in  
21 Southwest Saskatchewan and Alberta, I certainly  
22 can appreciate the difficulties around, you know,  
23 disclosing information around some of these  
24 projects, particularly for matters that are  
25 community sensitive. But it's not, you know, it's

1 not that we don't have a general idea what a hydro  
2 project and transmission line look like. And I  
3 would say that in terms of a mine site, we may not  
4 know the details of a mine site, but we have a  
5 general idea what the footprint looks like on the  
6 landscape.

7                   So, you know, we are critical, and I  
8 wasn't aware of the reason why it wasn't included.  
9 That's really interesting and might make an  
10 interesting case study on something else. But it  
11 doesn't sort of change this notion that the  
12 footprint analysis shouldn't be included in a  
13 cumulative effects assessment, regardless of not  
14 knowing the specifics of an agreement or a project  
15 design.

16                   MR. BEDFORD: Sometimes, will you  
17 grant me that such factors as I have just  
18 disclosed to you, can make it challenging or can  
19 interfere with the application of the pure  
20 practice of cumulative effects assessment?

21                   MS. GUNN: On some level, yes, but I  
22 think we really have to back all the way up to, if  
23 we look at, you know, the first slides of the  
24 scoping presentation, the point is that you would  
25 begin by scoping widely and you would begin by --

1 I'm sorry, I lost my thought. Could you rephrase  
2 the question and I'll just finish that thought?

3 MR. BEDFORD: Sometimes factors such  
4 as the one that I have just suggested to you both  
5 regarding Conawapa and public disclosure of  
6 details of Conawapa, which has little or nothing  
7 to do with cumulative effects assessment, can  
8 interfere and impede the application of good  
9 cumulative effects assessment practice?

10 MS. GUNN: Thank you. Yes, it  
11 certainly can impede things as you are trying to  
12 move forward with your analysis. But you would  
13 still be able to scope it properly, you would  
14 still be able to set forth a methodology that is  
15 appropriate, that uses appropriate methods. Given  
16 the science that is available, the capabilities  
17 that you have, you can do all of those things.  
18 And if down the way, you are having trouble  
19 getting certain data or certain information, there  
20 are ways to deal with those types of gaps in your  
21 modeling, et cetera.

22 MR. BEDFORD: Before we leave this  
23 topic, because you chose to use the reference in  
24 your paper, I would like to suggest to you that  
25 given what I had now been able to tell you,

1 sometimes in life a pretense of innocence can be  
2 in fact an act of respect, correct?

3 MS. GUNN: The only -- yes, we  
4 obviously acknowledge that there were things going  
5 on there that we couldn't appreciate by simply  
6 reviewing chapter 9. We were asked to do a  
7 particular job with a particular set of documents,  
8 and we did the best job that we could with that  
9 information. So we certainly do appreciate that  
10 there are all kinds of other things at play that  
11 we weren't privy to. But I don't know that, you  
12 know -- in the end I don't know that the basic  
13 things that we're asking for couldn't have been  
14 considered.

15 MR. NOBLE: Can I add?

16 MR. BEDFORD: Of course.

17 MR. NOBLE: It's a really important  
18 issue that you're raising about this, the  
19 sensitivity around information. I don't think  
20 it's as relevant to the Bipole III Cumulative  
21 Effects Assessment as it will be to the EIS for  
22 the Conawapa project. And it really comes back to  
23 an issue that was raised earlier in a question,  
24 and the discussion about we may not know what  
25 mining company X is doing, we may not know the

1 details of a relationship between a First Nations  
2 community and their partnership role in a  
3 particular development project, but I'll emphasize  
4 that point, that doesn't mean we don't know what a  
5 transmission line looks like, and what the effects  
6 of linear features are on the landscape.

7           So I think it's really important to  
8 separate, you know, our analysis of this in  
9 looking at the process and the practice and the  
10 adequacy of the data that were used to draw  
11 conclusions about cumulative effects, and other  
12 processes that may be happening outside of this  
13 EIS that, you know, may or may not be constraining  
14 the cumulative effects assessment.

15           My own view on this is, I personally  
16 don't see those issues as explaining the lack of  
17 analysis of these projects.

18           MR. BEDFORD: These projects being the  
19 one under consideration, Bipole III, the two that  
20 we have just referenced, Keeyask and Conawapa,  
21 keeping that in mind, it's true, is it not, that  
22 if my client is, as you say, passing the buck,  
23 it's really just passing the buck to itself, is it  
24 not?

25           MR. NOBLE: Maybe -- or in case of the

1 Conawapa, as you mentioned, a project that's not  
2 directly 100 per cent under the control of  
3 Manitoba Hydro.

4 MR. BEDFORD: And I appreciate it may  
5 not resonate to academics from Saskatchewan, but I  
6 cannot help but observe for the historians here  
7 today, that this buck is not going to stop on the  
8 late President Truman's desk, but it is going to  
9 stop at President Scott Thompson's desk.

10 I have read your recommendations, and  
11 in particular the one that this project should not  
12 proceed until a cumulative effects assessment that  
13 would meet your description of a good cumulative  
14 effects assessment is done. And when I read that,  
15 I looked at my two cats and asked them what they  
16 thought about that, and got no reply from them.  
17 It occurred to me that to do that is going to  
18 take, or would take more than a week, and more  
19 than a month, I thought it would probably take  
20 about a year. Would I be correct?

21 MR. NOBLE: It could take up to a  
22 year. I guess the unfortunate thing is that it  
23 wasn't done that way from the outset and then the  
24 delay wouldn't need to happen. You know, we're  
25 recommending that if it's serious business here in

1 terms of a cumulative effects assessment, and that  
2 a cumulative effects assessment ought to be done,  
3 then our bottom line is it wasn't done here. So  
4 clearly, our recommendations are that if it's  
5 important and deemed important to understanding  
6 the significance of the project's effects on the  
7 VECs, which we believe it's absolutely  
8 foundational to that, then, yes, we stand behind  
9 that recommendation that it will take more than  
10 the week and more than a month. It may even take  
11 up to a year. It would depend on the level of  
12 analysis, I think, that could be undertaken and  
13 how coarse of a scale one would pursue that by.  
14 So I don't disagree with you on that.

15 MR. BEDFORD: And could I fairly  
16 predict that a year from now there will be a new  
17 best practice for a cumulative effects analysis?

18 MS. GUNN: I think the best practices  
19 we looked at have been around since the beginning  
20 of impact assessment in the early 1970's in  
21 Canada. And the best practice guidance that is  
22 referred to over and over in the Bipole III CEA is  
23 the 1999 Hegmann guidance. That's been around for  
24 a long time. There are a few of us in the field  
25 that would say that that does need some updating.



1 But is there likely to be a whole new way to play  
2 the game? Not likely, very unlikely.

3 MR. BEDFORD: I did observe in looking  
4 at your bibliography, and I did count them, a  
5 third of the articles and the books you cite,  
6 including Dr. Noble's two works which I think are  
7 dated 2012, that a third of the articles and books  
8 in the bibliography were all published in the  
9 last, I believe, it's four to five years, correct?

10 MS. GUNN: What was that figure again?

11 MR. BEDFORD: A third.

12 MS. GUNN: So that would be two-thirds  
13 weren't, correct?

14 MR. BEDFORD: The debate still goes  
15 on, on cumulative effects?

16 MR. NOBLE: Well, what debate? Sorry,  
17 I guess before I answer that I should ask you what  
18 debate are you referring to?

19 MR. BEDFORD: Best practices, how to  
20 approach cumulative effects analysis?

21 MR. NOBLE: Is it an area in which we  
22 are continuing to learn and develop new science?  
23 Sure. Do we all agree that Hegmann's work and  
24 Duinker and Grieg's work back in the '80s are the  
25 standards to go by? Yeah. There is some general

1 consensus that these earlier reports from the '80s  
2 and mid '90s set good acceptable standards for  
3 practice. Much of the advancement in cumulative  
4 effects that has been happening over the past ten  
5 years has largely been cumulative effects  
6 assessment at the regional and strategic scale.  
7 That's where most of the science and advancement  
8 has taken place, particularly in areas such as  
9 watershed based cumulative effects assessment,  
10 using different analytical tools and models.  
11 That's where much of the science has been  
12 advancing. But to come back to Jill's comment  
13 that I reiterate, much of what we deem acceptable,  
14 the foundation has been set for some time. And we  
15 would hope that things do continue to evolve as we  
16 move forward.

17 MR. BEDFORD: As I understand it, if  
18 Manitoba Hydro were able to invest a year to do a  
19 cumulative effects analysis, perhaps one under  
20 your direction, that there are three logical  
21 possible outcomes to such work. Number one,  
22 having done it, we might all discover that there  
23 is no change to the present conclusions; or number  
24 two, we might, as you so ably have explained to  
25 us, we might recognize that the total effects on

1 certain VECs are different than what we see them  
2 today, which would lead us to design more  
3 mitigation measures; or thirdly, I think it highly  
4 unlikely, but logically, thirdly, we might reach  
5 the conclusion that this project should not be  
6 approved.

7                   Have I fairly summarized the three  
8 logical potential conclusions that could occur if  
9 a year's work were invested to do cumulative  
10 effects analysis as you are recommending?

11                   MR. NOBLE: Yeah. And I think within  
12 the scope, as you are saying under point two that,  
13 you know, the total effects are different, which  
14 would lead to better management practices. And  
15 there may be options within that as well in terms,  
16 I mean, maybe there are other alternative designs  
17 that could be considered. I can't comment on the  
18 details. But I think overall, it would be one of  
19 those three or some variation of that as possible  
20 outcomes.

21                   MR. BEDFORD: And so then finally,  
22 should your recommendations today find their way  
23 to our Minister of Conservation in Manitoba, would  
24 you agree with me that he -- it is a he -- would  
25 have to weigh the costs of a year's delay in

1 proceeding with construction of the project as  
2 against the probabilities that further cumulative  
3 effects, or a cumulative effects analysis, as you  
4 propose, would find a necessity for new mitigation  
5 measures?

6 MR. NOBLE: That's an interesting  
7 question. I would assume for any project that,  
8 you know, the Minister has to weigh the needs and  
9 the merit and the benefits against what the costs  
10 are, you know, the environmental, socioeconomic  
11 costs. I would assume that applies to any  
12 project, that choice has to be made. I guess in  
13 this particular case what the Minister is missing  
14 is information on the cumulative effects of the  
15 project. So he would have to make that choice and  
16 that decision based on incomplete information.  
17 And so hence, our recommendation that this is an  
18 important piece, because it's not possible for the  
19 Minister to understand the effects or the  
20 significance of the effects of the project without  
21 the cumulative effects analysis.

22 So, you know, whether an additional,  
23 or putting things on pause for a year and doing an  
24 analysis would change that decision, I have no --  
25 I couldn't speculate. I really don't know.

1 MR. BEDFORD: Thank you both. I'm  
2 going to for one minute shed my role as an  
3 advocate for Manitoba Hydro. Something that over  
4 the last six weeks, my wife has wished I would do  
5 far more often. I am going to reveal -- well,  
6 firstly, I'd like to tell you that your paper I  
7 think is a remarkably fine piece of work.

8 MR. NOBLE: Thank you.

9 MS. GUNN: Thank you.

10 MR. BEDFORD: One thing I do know in  
11 life is good writing and this is good writing.

12 MS. GUNN: Thank you.

13 MR. NOBLE: Thank you.

14 MR. BEDFORD: This is well-reasoned  
15 and it was well presented today.

16 MR. NOBLE: I appreciate it.

17 MS. GUNN: Thank you very much.

18 MR. BEDFORD: Whether anyone else  
19 agrees with me or not, my personal opinion is that  
20 you have contributed greatly to the value of this  
21 hearing. And now I'll reveal to you that my  
22 colleagues, Ms. Mayor to my left, Ms. Johnson to  
23 my right, and I, having read your paper on the  
24 weekend have been insistent that it be read widely  
25 within Manitoba Hydro at a senior level. And I

1 know as of today that it has been.

2 So thank you very, very much. I am  
3 finished.

4 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Bedford.  
5 Any questions of Mr. Skinner from Manitoba Hydro?

6 MS. MAYOR: Mr. Skinner, my name is  
7 Janet Mayor. We haven't been introduced. I'm  
8 also known as Mr. Bedford's junior, so here I am.

9 Now, my apologies to start out with  
10 because unlike you, I am not a biologist.

11 MR. SKINNER: That's forgiven.

12 MS. MAYOR: In fact, I must even  
13 confess that I did not take biology in high school  
14 for fear of having to dissect the frog in the  
15 first year. So my apologies.

16 You have indicated in your  
17 introduction to us today that you have done  
18 somewhere in the range of 25 to 30 environmental  
19 impact assessments, and those have been both for  
20 the proponent and as a critic?

21 MR. SKINNER: That's correct.

22 MS. MAYOR: Now, in general, your  
23 assessment of the Manitoba Hydro Environmental  
24 Impact Statement with respect to wildlife was  
25 that, and I think I'm using words very closely to

1 those used in your report and your presentation  
2 today, the methods used were appropriate, and I  
3 think you even indicated in some cases  
4 sophisticated?

5 MR. SKINNER: That's right.

6 MS. MAYOR: Now, you also commented  
7 positively about the use of information about  
8 wildlife abundance and the location of key  
9 wildlife habitats. In fact, I think you indicated  
10 that those were used by Manitoba Hydro and its  
11 wildlife experts proactively to select a final  
12 preferred route that reduced impacts through  
13 avoidance where possible?

14 MR. SKINNER: I agree to some extent.  
15 I think it was one of the factors. I think it was  
16 an important one.

17 MS. MAYOR: Now, you also discussed in  
18 your report the mitigation measures that have been  
19 proposed. And your indication was that they were  
20 both appropriate, and I think you said commonly  
21 used in your field?

22 MR. SKINNER: Yes, a lot of them, for  
23 example, disallowing firearms in camps and stuff  
24 like that, that stuff is pretty common, you see  
25 that everywhere.

1 MS. MAYOR: And some of the other ones  
2 that you viewed favourably were eliminating human  
3 disturbance during critical seasons for wildlife?

4 MR. SKINNER: Yes.

5 MS. MAYOR: The implementation of  
6 access management plans?

7 MR. SKINNER: Yes.

8 MS. MAYOR: The use of buffers around  
9 important wildlife features?

10 MR. SKINNER: Yes, I agree with, the  
11 ones that were cited in there, I agree with them.  
12 Like I said, they were commonly used, and if they  
13 aren't 100 percent effective, they at least help.

14 MS. MAYOR: You also talk about  
15 pre-construction activities to locate species and  
16 the use of bird deflectors.

17 MR. SKINNER: I beg your pardon? I  
18 didn't hear you completely?

19 MS. MAYOR: I am sorry. You also  
20 looked favourably upon the mitigation measures  
21 proposed that were pre-construction activities to  
22 locate species?

23 MR. SKINNER: Yes, that's also  
24 something that's used fairly commonly.

25 MS. MAYOR: And the use of bird



1 deflectors.

2 MR. SKINNER: Yes.

3 MS. MAYOR: Now, you had expressed --  
4 I guess I'm taking a page from your book, do some  
5 positive and do some negative. So you also in  
6 your paper expressed some concerns about the  
7 caribou?

8 MR. SKINNER: Yes. I am not a caribou  
9 expert. I was using it primarily as an example of  
10 how the impact criteria fit together.

11 MS. MAYOR: Now, in terms of some of  
12 the information you had in your report, you talked  
13 about the need for data. And I think we just  
14 heard a little earlier Dr. Noble talking about his  
15 view that, vis-a-vis data, there was some good  
16 data going back on caribou. Now, if there had  
17 been, and in terms of an assessment of the level  
18 of significance, if there had been a higher level  
19 of significance for the caribou, you would agree  
20 that Manitoba Hydro, to improve its data  
21 collection, should continue with its various  
22 collaring activities?

23 MR. SKINNER: Yes, I agree. I think  
24 it's great that they are continuing to monitor  
25 throughout the life of the project. I have no

1 problem with that.

2 MS. MAYOR: And that would provide it  
3 and other wildlife experts with increased data in  
4 that area?

5 MR. SKINNER: Yes.

6 MS. MAYOR: Manitoba Hydro has also  
7 indicated through presentation of its  
8 environmental protection plans and its monitoring  
9 activities that are planned, that it has been  
10 participating on the Northwest Caribou Committee,  
11 and with Manitoba Conservation and Water  
12 Stewardship, along with various resource  
13 management boards on this species. And you would  
14 agree those were activities that would assist to  
15 gather further data on the importance of caribou?

16 MR. SKINNER: I can't really comment  
17 very well on that. I'm not really familiar with  
18 the activities of those committees or Manitoba  
19 Hydro's role in them.

20 MS. MAYOR: You also comment in your  
21 report about moose, and in particular you indicate  
22 that moose are often associated with edges and  
23 early successional forest stands which frequently  
24 provide woody forage in the form of regenerating  
25 shrubs. Do you recall making that statement?

1 MR. SKINNER: Yes.

2 MS. MAYOR: And you would agree with  
3 me that such regeneration of the shrubs often  
4 occurs along right-of-ways, and in fact during our  
5 presentations you saw many pictures of the  
6 regeneration over time?

7 MR. SKINNER: Yeah, it pretty commonly  
8 occurs in any area that's been either naturally or  
9 artificially cleared.

10 MS. MAYOR: And you would agree with  
11 me that that is habitat that is often favoured by  
12 moose?

13 MR. SKINNER: I would say yes and no,  
14 sounding very political here. There is research,  
15 well, as I said, they commonly occur where there  
16 is open areas. There's been some research done in  
17 Alberta that indicates that they don't like linear  
18 features. So I think the answer is unclear  
19 whether they are going to be there or not. And I  
20 think one of the things you have to appreciate,  
21 and it's clearly one of the challenges of being a  
22 wildlife biologist, which you have acknowledged  
23 you are not, but one of the challenges is, every  
24 moose, like every person, is an individual, so  
25 they are going to do what they are going to do.

1 MS. MAYOR: So no amount of study is  
2 going to convince the moose to give us some sort  
3 of trend?

4 MR. SKINNER: Well, no, you can come  
5 up with general trends. But I couldn't say in the  
6 context of the Bipole III right-of-way whether  
7 it's going to be a positive, whether the  
8 regenerating shrubs along the right-of-way are  
9 going to be a positive or a negative for moose. I  
10 think it could depend on the moose population and  
11 sort of what their traditions are. It could  
12 depend on the area and what kind of shrubs grow  
13 up. I mean, it's well known that moose eat shrubs  
14 but they only eat certain species. So if the  
15 wrong shrubs come up, for example, I don't know  
16 about in Manitoba, but in Alberta they seldom eat  
17 alder. So if what grows in your transmission line  
18 is alder, they probably won't show up.

19 MS. MAYOR: So taking that into  
20 account in terms of the type of shrubbery, so  
21 subject to that, there certainly are a number of  
22 studies. And are you familiar with the Stewart  
23 and Komar studies that have been done, the work  
24 that's been done assessing landscape relationships  
25 with habitats? Are you familiar with that work at

1 all that talks about moose attraction to shrub  
2 land?

3 MR. SKINNER: No, I'm not.

4 MS. MAYOR: Are you familiar with, you  
5 talk a little bit as well about habitat  
6 fragmentation. Are you familiar with the current  
7 situation in Saskatchewan and their tremendously  
8 high volumes of moose that did not appear at all  
9 to be daunted by fragmentation caused by roadways  
10 and other linear developments?

11 MR. SKINNER: No, I don't know of any  
12 studies in Saskatchewan that are really recent.

13 MS. MAYOR: And I'm sorry, I didn't  
14 say a study, I was talking about the situation in  
15 Saskatchewan. There's been much publicity over  
16 the summer in Saskatchewan about the very high  
17 volumes of moose crossing highways and seemingly  
18 undaunted by such things as cars and highways and  
19 fragmentation of that type?

20 MR. SKINNER: Well, we know that  
21 happens. There is also some research that was  
22 done in Ontario quite a long time ago that  
23 indicated that moose would inhabit an open area,  
24 but it would only go so far from cover. And how  
25 far they went depended on things whether they had

1 calves, what the season was, and those kind of  
2 things. So there are other studies that show that  
3 they, if you have an opening that's too big, they  
4 might not use all of it.

5 MS. MAYOR: Thank you very much,  
6 Mr. Skinner. I appreciate you answering my  
7 questions today.

8 MR. SKINNER: You are welcome.

9 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

10 Turning to participants, do any of the  
11 participants have questions for either of these  
12 presenters? Mr. Mills, you'd be first in the  
13 line-up.

14 MR. MILLS: Dr. Gunn and Dr. Noble,  
15 thank you very much, I really enjoyed your  
16 presentation.

17 Did your review of the cumulative  
18 effects assessment include or bring you to any  
19 review of the effects on watersheds.

20 MS. GUNN: Would you mind introducing  
21 yourself? I'm just curious --

22 MR. MILLS: I'm sorry, my name is  
23 Warren Mills and this is my associate, John  
24 Stockwell, and we are assisting Pine Creek First  
25 Nation in attempting to understand Bipole III.

1                   One of our concerns is the watershed  
2 above the First Nation that we work for. And we  
3 were wondering if your review of the cumulative  
4 effects assessment brought to light any watershed  
5 information, or research, or opinion?

6                   MR. NOBLE: Not that I can sort of  
7 recall offhand in terms of -- certainly when you  
8 are doing cumulative effects assessment the  
9 watershed is one scale at which these things can  
10 be examined. It wasn't, I suppose, a leading  
11 criterion in our review, so we didn't really have  
12 an eye to a particular watershed based approach to  
13 this assessment.

14                   You know, of course, in conducting our  
15 review and some other literature, you know, we  
16 have of course come across other studies and other  
17 work that might be directly relevant to the issue  
18 or question that you are concerned about in terms  
19 of watershed based cumulative effects assessment.

20                   MR. MILLS: Thank you. I'll try and  
21 keep this moving.

22                   One of Manitoba Hydro hydrologists  
23 indicated, and I'm attempting to quote him, I'm  
24 transcribing from an iPad. He indicated to us  
25 that he believed that 15 to 30 percent of land

1 cover clearing is required to create a measurable  
2 difference in water flow on a watershed.

3           One of the Commissioners wisely looked  
4 at that and imagined a hill in which you would  
5 remove 15 to 30 percent of the growth and  
6 experience no increase in water flow. Would your  
7 experience or expertise or knowledge agree or  
8 disagree with Manitoba Hydro's position that as  
9 much as 30 percent of clearing needs to take place  
10 before an appreciable effect or a measurable  
11 effect on water flow in a watershed would be  
12 recorded?

13           THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Mills, I think  
14 you're going quite broadly off track here. They  
15 had been asked to and have done an assessment of  
16 the cumulative effects assessment, chapter 9, and  
17 then the other chapters in the technical reports  
18 that fed into that. I think you are asking them  
19 for their opinion on broad environmental  
20 assessment, or broad potential impacts.

21           MR. MILLS: If it's --

22           THE CHAIRMAN: And it doesn't really  
23 relate to cumulative effects.

24           MR. NOBLE: May I pass along some  
25 information?



1 THE CHAIRMAN: Certainly.

2 MR. NOBLE: I don't know the answer to  
3 the question, but if it's something you are  
4 interested in pursuing, Kelly Munkittrick, New  
5 Brunswick and Cherie Westbrook at the University  
6 of Saskatchewan may be able to answer those  
7 questions.

8 MR. MILLS: Okay. Thank you very  
9 much.

10 MR. STOCKWELL: My name is John  
11 Stockwell and I'm with Pine Creek as well, and I  
12 too enjoyed your presentation this morning, and  
13 your answers this afternoon.

14 As far as cumulative effects are  
15 concerned, if you were to turn around and look at  
16 that map to your left, you would see Pine Creek  
17 situated on Lake Winnipegosis right by the Bipole.  
18 Can you locate it?

19 THE CHAIRMAN: Get to your point  
20 please, Mr. Stockwell.

21 MR. STOCKWELL: I'm just --

22 THE CHAIRMAN: We're talking about  
23 cumulative effects, so please.

24 MR. STOCKWELL: Yes.

25 MR. NOBLE: I see it.

1 MR. STOCKWELL: It's on Lake  
2 Winnipegosis and it's close to the Duck Mountain.  
3 Will you just look at that?

4 THE CHAIRMAN: Please, Mr. Stockwell,  
5 come to a question on cumulative effects?

6 MR. STOCKWELL: I was just going to  
7 say, if you were to look at that, would there be a  
8 good deal of cumulative effects that would strike  
9 you, looking at the number of rivers that are  
10 flowing through Pine Creek?

11 MR. NOBLE: I couldn't -- really  
12 couldn't say for sure without, you know, doing  
13 any, or reading any analysis on that, so sorry.

14 MR. STOCKWELL: Okay, very good. I  
15 have one other question and that is, if the  
16 cumulative effects, as far as socioeconomic  
17 effects are concerned, or the socioeconomic  
18 conditions, would things like the closure of a  
19 fishery in the lake that you are adjacent to, if  
20 you are fishing in that lake, would that be part  
21 of a cumulative effect on a community, as far as  
22 socioeconomic effects are? Is that something that  
23 you should look at if you are --

24 MS. GUNN: Possibly. I think,  
25 unfortunately, the answer is simply possibly, but

1 you'd have to make those kinds of determinations  
2 when you're actually scoping the CEA, and you  
3 would think about the reasons why or why not to do  
4 that. But certainly, it's possible.

5 MR. STOCKWELL: It should be part of  
6 the scoping process?

7 MS. GUNN: That's when you would  
8 decide on something like that.

9 MR. STOCKWELL: And the watershed  
10 should be part of the scoping process?

11 MS. GUNN: Possibly. What we argue on  
12 is that focus on ecological units, ecological  
13 functioning is important. So if you do choose the  
14 watershed as the ecological unit of choice -- and  
15 that has been done, there's research that sets  
16 that precedent. And that would be appropriate if  
17 that's how you would want to focus. There are  
18 other ways you could focus as well, still taking  
19 an ecological review.

20 MR. STOCKWELL: Okay. I think that's  
21 all I have. Thank you.

22 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

23 Mr. Meronek?

24 MR. MERONEK: My name is Meronek and  
25 I'm here on behalf of Bipole III Coalition, which

1 is a coalition of various, hundreds of landowners  
2 in agricultural Manitoba. I can't lather as much  
3 over your report as others because you didn't say  
4 much about agriculture, so...

5 I want to cross some T's and dot some  
6 I's. By Manitoba Hydro's own admission, come  
7 2025, Bipole III, in terms of reliability, will  
8 not be sufficient and another transmission line or  
9 lines, whether it's called Bipole IV, or a  
10 transmission line or lines by some other name will  
11 be required. By virtue of your recommendation, is  
12 that something that should have been in a  
13 cumulative effects assessment?

14 MR. NOBLE: Without knowing the  
15 details of that particular project or the ability  
16 of Bipole III to meet demand and reliability into  
17 the future, I guess I would answer in a generic  
18 way and come back to, you know, the Cumulative  
19 Effects Practitioners Guide in terms of reasonably  
20 foreseeable development projects. If it is a  
21 reasonably foreseeable development project and one  
22 that's undertaken by, or largely lead by the same  
23 proponent, then I would consider it to be  
24 certainly a candidate for including it in a  
25 cumulative effects assessment study, if it's a

1 similar type of feature, similar types of  
2 disturbances. But, again, I'm speculating on that  
3 in terms of I don't know the long-term reliability  
4 issues per se around the Bipole III.

5 MR. MERONEK: Thank you for that.

6 By virtue of Manitoba Hydro's  
7 definition of what is to be included into a  
8 cumulative effects assessment for future projects,  
9 and let me just read its definition as found in  
10 chapter 9, page 10.

11 "It's those projects or activities  
12 that are approved or in a  
13 planning/approval process preparatory  
14 to be constructed or carried out and  
15 that were initially considered in the  
16 assessment as potentially having  
17 effects that overlap with the effects  
18 of the project."

19 Are you familiar with that definition as having  
20 been included in the chapter 9?

21 MS. GUNN: We would have read it  
22 several times, yes.

23 MR. MERONEK: Would I be correct,  
24 after listening to your presentation, that that  
25 definition is focusing the lens too narrowly as

1 opposed to broadly?

2 MS. GUNN: Perhaps we will just locate  
3 it to be sure what you're talking about. This is  
4 page 9-10, did you say?

5 MR. MERONEK: Chapter 9, page 10.

6 MS. GUNN: I think our overall  
7 conclusion, whether we look at this particular  
8 passage or a number of areas in chapter 9, the  
9 overall conclusion was that the CEA was scoped too  
10 narrowly.

11 MR. MERONEK: Thank you. In terms of  
12 agriculture, you would be aware that at least half  
13 the line, or at least -- sorry, about 40 percent  
14 of the line passes through agricultural land,  
15 approximately 20 to 25 percent passes through  
16 intensely worked land. You would have read that?

17 MR. NOBLE: Yeah, I am familiar with  
18 that part of the project.

19 MR. MERONEK: If I told you that no  
20 agricultural technical report or any other report  
21 has been before this Commission making a  
22 cumulative effects assessment on that VEC, would  
23 you consider that a flaw in the cumulative effects  
24 assessments?

25 MR. NOBLE: I don't want to say

1 outright yes or no on that without, I suppose,  
2 first understanding a little more about context of  
3 the project in the agricultural area. There were  
4 some documentation in terms of attached technical  
5 reports in the EIS that refer to agriculture,  
6 agricultural land use. Not because we have a, you  
7 know, we don't like agriculture practice or  
8 anything, but we didn't include -- it wasn't in  
9 the scope of our review of the technical report.  
10 So we couldn't, you know, we couldn't really  
11 comfortably say anything about the potential  
12 impacts on agriculture.

13           The point that we raised earlier this  
14 morning, I believe, was with reference to the  
15 wetlands and in the agricultural zone and so on as  
16 being an example of potential impacts within that  
17 southern portion of the project, and particularly  
18 for the new international transmission line  
19 project. So, you know, if it's identified as a  
20 VEC of concern through the scoping process, then  
21 if it isn't given consideration, cumulative  
22 effects, then it would potentially be a  
23 shortcoming of the analysis. But, again, I would  
24 need to really defer back to the scoping document  
25 to be able to answer that with confidence.

1                   MR. MERONEK: Thank you. Lastly, on  
2 page 17 of your presentation you reference as a  
3 pathway, psychosocial. Can you explain what that  
4 is? It sounds like a party I used to go to when I  
5 was in university.

6                   MS. GUNN: Yeah, it sounds pretty  
7 crazy. Yeah, I can elaborate a little bit. And  
8 where I thought there was a great elaboration of  
9 that in some of the supplemental documents that we  
10 were given -- let me just find it -- it was a  
11 submission by the Fox Lake Cree Nation. I thought  
12 they explained it really well what that meant.

13                   Okay. Thanks for your patience.

14                   There was a list of different  
15 psychosocial effects. And one of them that really  
16 struck me, this I hadn't actually seen before, a  
17 term called solastalgia. Solastalgia is a term  
18 coined by Albrecht, 2003, describing a form of  
19 psychic or existential distress caused by  
20 environmental damage such as that which occurs  
21 through mining, as opposed to nostalgia, which is  
22 the melancholia or home sickness experienced by  
23 individuals when separated from home. Solastalgia  
24 is the distress produced by environmental change  
25 impacting on people while they are directly



1 connected still to their home environment. So  
2 i.e., it is the feeling of home sickness that  
3 occurs when you are already at home. So to me  
4 that was one really great example of what that  
5 would mean. There were more, there were quite a  
6 few more.

7 MR. MERONEK: Thank you. Thank you,  
8 Mr. Chairman.

9 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Meronek.

10 I think we'll take a short break now  
11 and come back at quarter after. Give our  
12 witnesses a chance to rest their vocal cords for a  
13 few moments.

14 (Proceedings recessed at 3:03 p.m. and  
15 reconvened at 3:15 p.m.)

16 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Beddome?

17 MR. BEDDOME: I want to thank you  
18 both, I very much did appreciate your report. I  
19 wasn't able to catch your presentation. I had to  
20 get my teeth drilled this morning. I'd much  
21 rather have seen your presentation to be quite  
22 honest.

23 I only have a couple quick questions.  
24 And I know you guys have already commented that  
25 you weren't here for some other parts of the

1 hearings, but when Manitoba Hydro brought forward  
2 Mr. Osler, who testified on cumulative effects, he  
3 made a comment that they were looking at likely  
4 effects, not catastrophic effects. The point  
5 being that a total breakdown or a leak or  
6 something that was considered catastrophic, the  
7 objective was to prevent them completely. And so  
8 instead, their cumulative effects focused on  
9 likely effects. Do you think that that is  
10 consistent with best practices for cumulative  
11 effects assessment?

12 MR. NOBLE: That's a really good  
13 question. Part of sort of the objective in  
14 cumulative effects assessment, particularly when  
15 we're looking in future outcomes and future  
16 conditions or scenarios, is to consider those best  
17 and worst cases. And I wasn't obviously here for  
18 Mr. Osler's presentation. However, under federal  
19 guidance and federal practice -- I'm trying to  
20 remember the exact name of this -- what's the  
21 guidance on cumulative effects assessment  
22 federally?

23 MR. BEDDOME: If I can interject, I  
24 think it's the same guidelines that are referred  
25 to the EIS in the scoping document; is that not

1 correct?

2 MR. NOBLE: Yeah, it's an operational  
3 policy statement for cumulative effects assessment  
4 at the federal level specifically requires  
5 catastrophic events to be considered, like major  
6 spills or risks, in good practice cumulative  
7 effects.

8 MR. BEDDOME: So, in your opinion then  
9 obviously those should have been included in the  
10 cumulative effects in terms of a scenario modeling  
11 situation?

12 MR. NOBLE: It's an important part of  
13 the consideration of cumulative effects. It's an  
14 important part to consider in cumulative effects.

15 MR. BEDDOME: Just one last question.  
16 If you're not able to answer it, that's fine.  
17 Just one thing from the beginning that I found  
18 difficult is that the tower placements aren't  
19 going to be located until afterwards. And to me  
20 it seems hard to assess the project when you don't  
21 know the precise locations of the towers. I guess  
22 when I asked that in cross, I was told, well,  
23 that's not, you know, that's not best practices or  
24 standard practices for building a transmission  
25 line. I was just wondering if either of you have

1 any comments or knowledge on that?

2 MS. GUNN: Tower placement, I'd have  
3 to think about. Tower type will definitely make a  
4 difference to vegetation management. If you have  
5 a tower that's guyed, in other words it's sort of  
6 held in place by wires, the footprint for  
7 vegetation removal, the total removal of  
8 vegetation is going to be a lot higher than if you  
9 have a free-standing tower, for example. So that  
10 would make a difference.

11 Tower placement to cumulative effects,  
12 I don't know that I can comment specifically. I  
13 do know that, for example, the spacing between  
14 towers can lead to more or less sag in the wires.  
15 If you have a lot of sag, you're going to have to  
16 keep the vegetation lower. That can affect -- if  
17 that's done a lot, if that happens a lot over  
18 space, you're going to lose more vegetation that  
19 way. If the sag is minimized as much as possible,  
20 you might be able to have more vegetation that's  
21 beneficial to wildlife, et cetera. So there  
22 definitely are some considerations around that.

23 MR. BEDDOME: Thank you. And I was  
24 just going to echo Mr. Bedford's comments that  
25 your report was very well written and very easy to

1 understand. So because of that, I don't think I  
2 have anymore questions because it's so well  
3 explained. Thank you very much.

4 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Beddome.

5 I think that covers the participants.

6 I think some of the panel members have some  
7 questions.

8 This whole concept of cumulative  
9 effects assessment is something that the  
10 Commission and various panels that I have been  
11 part of have wrestled with for a number of years,  
12 both how it should be done, but more particular to  
13 us, you know, how we should assess an assessment  
14 or how we should review a cumulative effects  
15 assessment.

16 I found your paper and your  
17 presentation certainly helped me a lot in  
18 understanding the concept. Unfortunately, I'm not  
19 sure it helped me much in making decisions, or the  
20 inevitable decisions that we're going to have to  
21 make in a few weeks or a few months time in  
22 respect of all of the issues before us, because  
23 cumulative effects in itself is very complex, this  
24 project is even more complex.

25 I have a few specific questions and

1 they probably bounce around a little bit. But I'd  
2 like to talk about the CEA or the Hegmann  
3 guidelines. We have heard from Manitoba Hydro's  
4 consultant in the Wuskwatim hearings, in these  
5 hearings. It was noted in the scoping document  
6 that Manitoba Hydro and their practitioner would  
7 be following the CEA guidelines. But I think I  
8 heard something quite different from you today,  
9 that the CEA guidelines, I think, probably widened  
10 the lens or --

11 MR. NOBLE: In reviewing the EIS, we  
12 also went back to Hegmann's CEA guidelines and  
13 applied, you know, the rules or the criteria from  
14 those guidelines in our review against this  
15 assessment. We're not saying it widened, the CEA  
16 guidelines widened the lens, our concern was that  
17 the cumulative effects assessment for the project  
18 did meet those guidelines and criteria identified  
19 by Hegmann.

20 THE CHAIRMAN: Did or did not?

21 MR. NOBLE: Did not, in all cases.

22 THE CHAIRMAN: Yes. Just sort of one  
23 case, and this is something that particularly in  
24 respect of this cumulative effects assessment I  
25 have been wondering about, and that's the trigger

1 which seems to be very narrow, or at least very  
2 narrowly applied in this CEA. That if there is no  
3 residual adverse effect, then nothing was done.  
4 You know, there was no cumulative effects  
5 assessment done. Is that typical? Is that  
6 common? Or do you know of other cases where  
7 that's the practice?

8 MS. GUNN: It is unfortunately common,  
9 and it is widely acknowledged that that is a  
10 limitation of EA practice generally in Canada, and  
11 I would probably argue around the world. I think,  
12 I just had a student, a masters student  
13 investigate, I think it was 10 or 11 different  
14 highway corridor developments, so comprehensive  
15 studies in Canada of highway developments. So  
16 linear developments like -- not unlike a  
17 transmission line. And all of those I believe  
18 relied upon residual effects analysis, you know,  
19 to do the scoping. So it's a common component,  
20 it's a common approach, but it's an incomplete  
21 approach is what we're arguing.

22 THE CHAIRMAN: There could be a very  
23 minor effect of this project, that in combination  
24 with a number of others, perhaps a thousand cuts  
25 or the straws on the camel's back might be a

1 little simplistic, but one very minor impact  
2 caused by this project added to a thousand others  
3 could become very significant. But if you use  
4 that trigger, then it seems to --

5 MS. GUNN: Correct.

6 THE CHAIRMAN: It seems to go against  
7 what I would think would be the basis of  
8 cumulative effects.

9 MS. GUNN: That's correct. And it's  
10 an area of practice that needs to be addressed and  
11 it needs to be improved.

12 THE CHAIRMAN: The baseline question.  
13 And I think it was you, Dr. Noble, talked about  
14 shifting baseline. And Manitoba Hydro's  
15 consultant uses the term evolving baseline. Is  
16 that a common practice?

17 MR. NOBLE: Yes, it is very common and  
18 it's one of the most significant flaws in  
19 cumulative effects assessment. We refer to some  
20 previous reviews by Baxter and others on  
21 cumulative effects in Canada. They examine a  
22 number of development projects, and they too  
23 identified this challenge of, you know, rolling up  
24 past cumulative effects into the new normal or the  
25 current condition.



1 THE CHAIRMAN: Now, Mr. Bedford spoke  
2 earlier about his understanding of good language.  
3 Isn't an evolving baseline an oxymoron?

4 MR. NOBLE: I'd really have to think  
5 about it. I mean, I have to think about it. When  
6 people do impact assessment and cumulative  
7 effects, and I think it's really important to  
8 understand, you know, when we talk about a  
9 baseline, then oftentimes it is interpreted as  
10 right now, the conditions right now. And in a  
11 sense that's accurate, it's a baseline against  
12 which you assess the effects of a project. But  
13 when we're doing a cumulative effects analysis,  
14 the objective is to identify, you know, the change  
15 over time. That's sort of the baseline. It has a  
16 temporal nature to it. So, you know, this idea of  
17 an evolving baseline, I don't want to put words in  
18 anyone's mouth in terms of how they may or may not  
19 be interpreting that, but it seems that it might  
20 be getting at this idea of, you know, today's  
21 conditions are simply a product of past changes  
22 and therefore we assess against today's  
23 conditions. So tomorrow's conditions are a  
24 product of the next, you know, few years of  
25 impacts, so we assess against those conditions.

1 You know, the point is that we're not assessing  
2 the true cumulative impact in taking that  
3 approach.

4 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Bedford also,  
5 between the two of you, you got into a little bit  
6 of a discussion about how long it would take to go  
7 away and do a cumulative effects assessment  
8 following the guidelines that you have set out in  
9 your paper. And it was somewhere between one  
10 month and a year. Is there enough data available,  
11 from your review of most of the documents that I  
12 think you looked at, is there enough data  
13 available to begin doing that analysis right away,  
14 or very quickly?

15 MR. NOBLE: I can't speak across all  
16 the VECs because we didn't review all of the  
17 technical reports. But for those that we did  
18 view, there's a starting point. And I think that  
19 the timing on this, you know, with the discussion  
20 back and forth that is a month to a year, it's  
21 definitely more than a month. I guess if there's  
22 a good consultant, they could do it in a year, I  
23 don't know. But I think the point is, you know,  
24 it may not be necessary to assess every VEC that  
25 was identified here. Maybe there is some key

1 driver, some primary ones, where you could look  
2 at -- and I'll go back again to the caribou and  
3 habitat as the example where you may be able to  
4 take habitat linear feature density, habitat patch  
5 edge ratios, and use that as a proxy for  
6 understanding really the potential effects on a  
7 variety of other components. So, you know  
8 caribou, moose, you know, other small mammals,  
9 birds, river and stream habitat quality. So it  
10 doesn't necessarily need to be as micro level as I  
11 think sometimes we believe. And given that this  
12 project covers such a vast area, there is a real  
13 opportunity to use those large scale landscape  
14 measures and metrics to do this. Even if it's  
15 only in a very cursory way, it's going to give us  
16 huge understanding and insight into the potential  
17 cumulative effects of this project, but also a  
18 good model and baseline for moving forward for  
19 other projects.

20 THE CHAIRMAN: So if there is a  
21 reasonable amount of data to do that with some key  
22 VECs, and we had a really good consultant, how  
23 quickly might it be done?

24 MR. NOBLE: That's tough to say. How  
25 much would you pay? I'm not sure I could answer

1 that question offhand. You know, a guy like I  
2 have referred to before behind the ALCES model,  
3 like Brad Stelfox and Terry Antoniuk are folks  
4 that would be able provide an answer and say, if  
5 you want this level of analysis done, these are  
6 the types of data that are available, this is the  
7 type of disturbance. They could plan out pretty  
8 darn close how much time and money that would take  
9 because they have done so many of these.

10 THE CHAIRMAN: So if this evolving  
11 baseline and this residual effect trigger is  
12 fairly common practice, is this CEA still fatally  
13 flawed?

14 MS. GUNN: Yeah, because common  
15 practice does not mean good practice. And it's  
16 very well-documented over the history of  
17 environmental assessment in Canada, and other  
18 countries around the world, the flaws with CEA.  
19 And those are two, those are two common flaws,  
20 it's been documented over and over and over. But  
21 there is guidance, there are ways to address those  
22 flaws and to do it differently.

23 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. Pat?

24 MS. MacKAY: Thank you. Dr. Gunn, I  
25 had been given permission by the Chair to change

1 the subject a little bit. I notice in your bio  
2 here that you have done things like innovative  
3 site specific vegetation management and impact of  
4 vegetation management strategies on wildlife  
5 species. And this has been an issue for us in a  
6 number of ways during this process. Obviously,  
7 there's a concern around caribou and the impact of  
8 vegetation management through that part of the  
9 province. But we also have some groups,  
10 particularly some Aboriginal groups, who are very  
11 concerned about use of herbicides in the areas  
12 where the line goes through and impacts them. I'm  
13 wondering if you do have anything you can offer us  
14 on strategies for vegetation management in  
15 relation to this line that might be useful?

16 MS. GUNN: That avoid the herbicides?  
17 Is that what you are --

18 MS. MacKAY: That would be one. Also  
19 ways to manage vegetation so that the line of  
20 sight for predators is less, for use by  
21 snowmobilers in the winter is less, and so on,  
22 those kinds of issues.

23 MS. GUNN: I'll just maybe summarize a  
24 few of the things that I saw BC Hydro doing. And  
25 I just want to clarify that my job, when I was

1 consulting to BC Hydro, in the initial stages  
2 anyway, my job was to actually track a certain  
3 Hydro employee who had been undertaking these  
4 innovative practices for over a decade on the sly,  
5 if you want to say, because he knew the land, he  
6 understood animals, he really cared about the land  
7 and he knew that in his job he could do better  
8 than what the standard vegetation maintenance  
9 policies were, which had to do a lot with just  
10 non-selective mowing or non-selective shearing.  
11 So for a decade, he did better than that for the  
12 wildlife and all these other values, and he did it  
13 cheaper. So I was brought on to document that  
14 work so that it could be shown to head office in  
15 Burnaby, you know, to make a case to do vegetation  
16 maintenance in that way. So that work lead to  
17 then a whole bunch of other studies later on.

18 So I'll just sort of summarize a  
19 couple of the things that I saw him doing. You  
20 had asked about avoiding the use of herbicides.  
21 I'm sure, as everybody knows, there are much  
22 better herbicides out there now that are quite  
23 selective and that can be applied only to target  
24 trees by somebody walking around with a backpack  
25 and a spray gun, so you can really target the use

1 of herbicides now. So that I will say. But if  
2 you want to avoid them altogether, of course, you  
3 have your biological control options. So you  
4 might cut a stump, you might treat that with some  
5 sort of a fungicide. The fellow that I was  
6 working with, he used allelopathy a lot. So he  
7 knew that if he encouraged the growth of one type  
8 of grass, it would suppress the growth of another  
9 type of grass, or tree or whatnot, so he would do  
10 those kinds of things.

11 Other ways to avoid herbicides would  
12 be to top certain trees. So you sort of cut them  
13 off about halfway up, and then that confuses the  
14 tree and it takes them a long time to figure out  
15 how to grow a new leader. So you buy yourself  
16 quite a few years and you haven't used any  
17 herbicide, you haven't mowed. So those are just a  
18 few in that regard.

19 And then you're asking about lines of  
20 sight to prevent hunting on excessive sort of  
21 access to the right-of-way in areas where you're  
22 concerned about certain ungulates. Again, there  
23 are many ways to do that. And that's one thing  
24 that's really critically important. When you are  
25 designing a vegetation maintenance prescription

1 for a particular site, first of all it needs to be  
2 site specific, meaning that you would need to  
3 understand what types of wildlife are in that  
4 immediate local area and that would likely use  
5 that space. And so if you understand the use, you  
6 are able to tailor the prescription better to that  
7 particular species.

8           So with caribou on the lines that I  
9 saw, again, the fellow I mentioned, he was  
10 extremely sensitive toward the fact that those  
11 caribou would be exposed when they came over the  
12 hill and across that plain, they would be exposed.  
13 And so he did everything that he could to leave as  
14 much cover in place as possible. And if that  
15 meant that he had to go back and treat that area a  
16 little more often because he was leaving those  
17 trees taller, and they were getting to the point  
18 where, you know, they wouldn't be in a range of  
19 contacting the line, if he had to go back more  
20 often, he would do that, and he visited the site  
21 more often.

22           So I won't continue any further. I  
23 probably said lots, but I hope that helps you.

24           MS. MacKAY: It does. Thank you.

25           MR. MOTHERAL: Thank you for the



1 presentation. And seeing that the Chairman has  
2 given Pat, my fellow Commissioner here,  
3 Ms. MacKay, some latitude, maybe he will with me  
4 too. I haven't asked what I am going to talk  
5 about. But with the farming background I have,  
6 and I know the cumulative effects on agriculture  
7 are very significant in the fact with the poles  
8 going into areas where there wasn't poles and  
9 spraying difficulties, et cetera. When you have a  
10 baseline of no poles and then you have poles, and  
11 then you have in two or three instances where  
12 there is an angle going across that too, so the  
13 cumulative effects do build up in agriculture.  
14 And I'm just hoping that somewhere along the line  
15 we can have a cumulative assessment on  
16 agriculture. That's all my comment.

17 I remember that when I heard  
18 Mr. Meronek say that there was nothing in  
19 agriculture in your presentation.

20 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

21 MR. GIBBONS: Yes. Thank you for that  
22 presentation, for both presentations actually.  
23 And I do have a couple of questions for each of  
24 the presentations. One, though, results more from  
25 the question and answer than it does from the

1 presentation itself.

2 I was interested to hear the comment  
3 about some of the mitigation methods that might be  
4 employed. And there was a reference to the use of  
5 placing towers closer together to reduce sag. And  
6 it struck me that in certain contexts that might  
7 be a useful way to go, particularly if you're  
8 using self-supporting towers. If you're using  
9 guyed towers, maybe less so, because you then  
10 increase the number of towers and you increase the  
11 footprint. But at least as far as the  
12 self-supporting towers are concerned, and maybe  
13 even in the case of guyed towers, is there a  
14 trade-off there that is a net benefit to the  
15 environment, from your perspective? That even  
16 though there may be more towers and, therefore,  
17 more either smaller or larger footprints, that the  
18 improvement in sag allows for more regrowth to a  
19 point that it makes for a better overall  
20 environmental solution?

21 MS. GUNN: Yeah, there would be  
22 trade-offs, and you would have to evaluate that on  
23 a very site specific basis to decide which do you  
24 think is going to give you the bigger net positive  
25 gain. Does that answer your question?

1 MR. GIBBONS: It does. And I know I'm  
2 leaving aside the question of cost. There is, of  
3 course, a cost for more towers and so, and I'm  
4 aware of that. But it may well be a useful way to  
5 go in order to maintain as much of the original  
6 environment as possible.

7 The other question, some of my  
8 questions have already been asked by a variety of  
9 people. Apparently they weren't as unique as I  
10 thought. In regards to slide number 63, and this  
11 really, I think in some ways it's related to the  
12 question that the Chairman asked a few moments  
13 ago, but it comes at it in a slightly different  
14 way. And that is, in your review of the EIS and  
15 the CEA aspects of the EIS, when Hydro is  
16 referring to no residual adverse effects, for  
17 example, in the one example that was on that slide  
18 but also elsewhere, is it your sense that what  
19 they mean is none at all or no significant  
20 effects? And if it's the latter, significant in  
21 what sense? When you read the report, how did you  
22 grapple with that question? Or maybe you didn't,  
23 maybe it is just me, I don't know?

24 MS. GUNN: We had a little trouble to  
25 be honest, I don't know if we really brought it

1 out in the report, but we had a little trouble  
2 figuring out what was meant. Because if you look  
3 at the different assessments, there were four  
4 categories of adverse effects. And we had trouble  
5 knowing the difference between those because the  
6 definition wasn't clearly provided. They could  
7 have found that there were no adverse cumulative  
8 effects. They could have found that negligible  
9 cumulative effects were there beyond the  
10 assessment discussed in chapter eight. And then  
11 there could have been potentially non-negligible  
12 cumulative effects. So we did have some  
13 discussion around that trying to figure out what  
14 would be the difference between some of those, and  
15 we looked for some explanation of that but we  
16 didn't find it.

17 MR. GIBBONS: And with that notion,  
18 conceivably, it comes back to the point about  
19 triggers. If there is no effect at all, then  
20 presumably it would not be a trigger. But if  
21 there is no significant effect, a small effect,  
22 though not significant, depending on how one  
23 defines that particular term, could in fact be a  
24 trigger because it could add to the total effect  
25 that you're talking about?

1 MS. GUNN: Absolutely, correct.

2 MR. GIBBONS: So the lack of clarity  
3 then becomes an issue from that perspective?

4 MS. GUNN: Correct, I would agree with  
5 that.

6 MR. GIBBONS: Well, thank you for  
7 that.

8 I have a question or two for  
9 Mr. Skinner as well. And again in part, it's just  
10 clarifying some of these things for myself and my  
11 understanding of where this is going. And one of  
12 them again ties to this question of significance.

13 On slide 3 in the next to last bullet  
14 it makes reference to the idea of developing  
15 additional mitigation for significant impacts.  
16 And here again, it seems to me that we're back to  
17 the triggers question again and whether we are  
18 talking about those things, again, from a slightly  
19 different perspective. The significant impacts in  
20 this case that you're referring to, are they  
21 significant in the context of this particular  
22 project, or conceivably significant in terms of  
23 what they might add to the cumulative assessment?  
24 Did you have any thoughts about that?

25 MR. SKINNER: Sorry, you're talking

1 about the slide that has EIS process at the top?

2 MR. GIBBONS: That's correct, it's  
3 number 3 according to the numbering on my page.

4 MR. SKINNER: Okay. The purpose of  
5 that slide was sort of to lay out how a typical  
6 impact assessment is done I guess. The point at  
7 the bottom about develop additional mitigation for  
8 significant impacts, that's a step that usually  
9 occurs. As I said in my presentation, they will  
10 develop some mitigation measures, and then they  
11 will say, well there's residual effects, which are  
12 what's left over. And then they will apply their  
13 criteria to the mitigated project. And then they  
14 will take those leftover impacts, the residual  
15 impacts, and they will apply those criteria that I  
16 was talking about, probably more than I should  
17 have, they will apply those criteria to the  
18 residual impacts, and they will come up with --  
19 they will then classify that impact as significant  
20 or not significant or moderately significant, or  
21 something like that.

22 So the point here was that usually,  
23 and not in all, you know, sometimes they will  
24 mitigate stuff that's not significant, but it's  
25 kind of common practice, if it's not significant

1 not to consider it any further. So they will  
2 develop then additional mitigation only for  
3 impacts that are considered significant.

4 MR. GIBBONS: But, again, significant  
5 in the context of that particular project rather  
6 than a cumulative element?

7 MR. SKINNER: Yes, exactly. It will  
8 be the way that specific project identifies that  
9 impact as significant.

10 MR. GIBBONS: So, in your view, that's  
11 common practice then --

12 MR. SKINNER: Yes.

13 MR. GIBBONS: -- to be  
14 project-specific in that way?

15 MR. SKINNER: Yes. In the case of  
16 Bipole III, I mean, caribou again were an  
17 exception, because they said there was no  
18 significant impact for caribou but they are still  
19 carrying on ongoing monitoring for them. So it's  
20 not a 100 percent rule, it's just something that  
21 commonly happens.

22 MR. GIBBONS: Okay. And last  
23 question. We have run into this term "no net  
24 habitat loss" before. And I do find it an  
25 interesting concept. And I believe I have at

1 least a layman's grasp of what that means. But  
2 what I don't know is whether or not the use of  
3 that practice is common in environmental policy  
4 elsewhere? Can you speak briefly to that? Is  
5 this something where we could draw examples from  
6 existing practice?

7 MR. SKINNER: I'm not a regulator, so  
8 I really can't comment on how widely it's used or  
9 how often it's applied. It's a concept that has  
10 been applied. And the concept is basically if you  
11 have, say you give a score for moose habitat and  
12 you say well you're going to lose 30 hectares in  
13 moose habitat with a score of .8, then what you  
14 want to do is you want to find some other area  
15 where you can either conserve that habitat,  
16 enhance habitat to that same overall value or  
17 something of that nature. But how widely it's  
18 used, I'm afraid I really can't say.

19 MR. GIBBONS: But it is used, though?

20 MR. SKINNER: It is used.

21 MR. GIBBONS: In other words, it  
22 wouldn't be novel necessarily?

23 MR. SKINNER: No, it wouldn't be  
24 novel. One of the things Syncrude does as part of  
25 their reclamation is they bring in, they actually



1 import bison and they have sort of like a bison  
2 compound there. And I'm not sure that that would  
3 really be -- in my mind, that probably isn't  
4 suitable, but it is a way that they have been  
5 dealing with it.

6 MR. GIBBONS: Thank you.

7 MR. KAPLAN: A number of folks have  
8 made reference to some comments or questions asked  
9 by Mr. Bedford in the last few hours. I'm also  
10 going to refer to Mr. Bedford because he has  
11 related comments having to do with his family. In  
12 fact, today referring to his wife briefly and to  
13 speaking to his two pussy cats. But yesterday, as  
14 I recall, he referred to his late father in giving  
15 congratulations to the President of the MMF for  
16 obtaining his honorary law degree. Having said  
17 all that, I refer as well to my late dad who used  
18 to say, it costs nothing to be nice. And because  
19 of that, I have to comment that as far as the  
20 presentation, you have heard this once or twice  
21 already, but as far as the presentation of Drs.  
22 Gunn and Noble, and I'll go so far as to say  
23 Mr. Skinner as well, that I found all the  
24 presentations very informative and quite helpful.

25 I have one question and I'm going to

1 ask that of Dr. Noble, and this is an open  
2 question to make you look very good to end the  
3 questioning by the panel. Just for a point of  
4 clarification, if I could, some five hours and 10  
5 minutes ago, you may recall you said at about  
6 10:20 this morning that the cumulative effects are  
7 easier to assess when the project is over a vast  
8 area like Bipole III versus, I think you used a  
9 mine site as a contrary position. Just for my  
10 benefit, and anybody else who might have asked  
11 this question before, which I don't think they  
12 have, can you explain that in simpler terms in a  
13 general way to me?

14 MR. NOBLE: I thought you said it was  
15 going to make me look good in concluding?

16 MR. KAPLAN: Hopefully it will.

17 MR. NOBLE: I said that because of the  
18 types of tools that we have available for these  
19 large development projects. And I'll try and  
20 remember what I was referring to this morning when  
21 it was getting at that point. When we're looking  
22 at large projects on a landscape, and we can look  
23 at the line on a landscape, the transmission line,  
24 or we can look at seismic lines or roads, those  
25 types of linear features, those are easy to

1 evaluate because we can visualize them and we can  
2 identify a relationship between how much of them  
3 exist in terms of, you know, the kilometres of  
4 disturbance, the density of disturbance, and how  
5 species respond, and how environmental variables  
6 respond. So we can even relate these types of  
7 linear disturbances to water quality, through  
8 water quality indices that have been developed.

9           And to come back to a previous  
10 question that was asked, it's in these large  
11 disturbances on a landscape where we have a  
12 greater opportunity to consider these things such  
13 as no net loss. And we can look at how an impact  
14 across a landscape, be it a transmission line, a  
15 series of road networks, will have an impact on  
16 let's say wetland or aquatic habitat as an  
17 example, where we have federal policies that  
18 insist no net loss is the goal, and several  
19 provinces as well have had no net loss policies  
20 for those types of habitat.

21           So in terms of cumulative effects  
22 assessment approach, they are the easier ones to  
23 model and evaluate, because the focus is at a much  
24 courser level than let's say looking at a  
25 particular mine site.

1 I'm working on a project right now  
2 with Teck Coal in BC for the Elk Valley cumulative  
3 effects assessment program that we're just getting  
4 off the ground. It's a much more challenging task  
5 because they are looking at very particular  
6 contaminants from a mine site, and how those  
7 contaminants may interact with the effects of  
8 other mine projects or sediment models. That's  
9 very, that's a very complex science, much more  
10 complex than looking at the footprint on a  
11 landscape. And so that's why I said that these  
12 are relatively low hanging fruit for cumulative  
13 effects assessment.

14 MR. KAPLAN: Thank you.

15 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Kaplan was wrong,  
16 it wasn't the last question from the panel.

17 I just noticed I had one more on my  
18 list that I forgot. This is to either Drs. Gunn  
19 or Noble. In your view, in an environmental  
20 assessment, how important is a cumulative effects  
21 assessment?

22 MS. GUNN: The importance of it  
23 perhaps couldn't be understated. There just  
24 simply is no way to truly understand the  
25 significance of any project if you don't look at

1 it within the context of the other developmental  
2 pressures in that area.

3 I think, unfortunately, over time  
4 people have understood that, you know, that does  
5 place a challenge upon proponents who, you know,  
6 quite rightly are concerned about, you know, just  
7 their project and just the immediate footprint.  
8 You know, that view has been acknowledged and, you  
9 know, what we have sort of opened our  
10 presentations with and, you know, we still stand  
11 behind, is that it is critically important but  
12 that doesn't mean that in each and every case it  
13 will be done to its full ideal. Most of the time  
14 it can't be done to its full ideal. But what we  
15 have tried to do is to set a reasonable standard,  
16 a reasonable minimal standard of practice that  
17 could be achievable by this proponent and others  
18 in this kind of a case.

19 THE CHAIRMAN: If a cumulative effects  
20 assessment is badly or even fatally flawed, does  
21 that make the whole environmental assessment badly  
22 or fatally flawed?

23 MS. GUNN: No, because they are really  
24 two different things. A project impact assessment  
25 is to assess direct affects, and you can do that

1 well and you should do that well. A cumulative  
2 effects assessment is not focused on the direct  
3 immediate project effects, it is focused on a  
4 different class of effects known as cumulative  
5 effects. So you could do it very well, you could  
6 do a direct impact assessment very well and still  
7 miss the CEA.

8 THE CHAIRMAN: And I believe earlier  
9 in response to Mr. Bedford, you, Dr. Noble,  
10 wouldn't answer whether the whole environmental  
11 assessment was good, bad or ugly?

12 MR. NOBLE: That's correct.

13 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

14 Mr. Skinner, I have one question for you. In your  
15 assessment, you looked at the wildlife assessment  
16 in the EIS, and you noted some positives and then  
17 a number of concerns. You didn't go anywhere near  
18 as far as your colleagues to your left in saying  
19 no licence. But how good or bad, in your view, is  
20 the wildlife environmental assessment? Is it  
21 adequate? Is it not bad?

22 MR. SKINNER: I would classify it as  
23 fair. I think that they started off and they did  
24 a lot of work, and I think based on the work they  
25 did, there's still a potential to create a good

1 environmental impact assessment. I think the  
2 things that are missing, and these are the large  
3 things, I didn't go into a lot of detail, but I  
4 think the large things that an impact of that type  
5 really needs is it needs some realistic impact  
6 criteria, which I talked at length about. But I  
7 think the other thing it needs is it needs numbers  
8 and densities and scores. And what I'd like to  
9 know when I read something like that, because it's  
10 tedious enough at the best of times, but what I  
11 want to know when I read one of those things is,  
12 how did you get there? And when I read that, I  
13 didn't see that. When you read that assessment,  
14 it's basically, this impact is long-term, it's in  
15 the project footprint, it's medium duration, there  
16 is no significant impact, and just believe us. At  
17 least that's the way I read it. So I'd like to  
18 see more stuff where I can understand what they're  
19 actually talking about.

20 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

21 Mr. Williams, do you have more of  
22 these witnesses?

23 MR. WILLIAMS: I would have three  
24 questions of redirect flowing from the panel's  
25 questions, Mr. Chair.

1                   Mr. Gibbons posed of Mr. Skinner a  
2 question about insight into no net habitat loss  
3 and whether that concept is being practised by  
4 other regulators. And the question was restricted  
5 to Mr. Skinner. But with the panel's permission,  
6 Dr. Gunn or Dr. Noble, I don't know if you are  
7 aware of any one, perhaps one I might suggest to  
8 you is the Fisheries policy at the Federal level,  
9 but I'm not sure if you are aware of anything  
10 more but I just thought if you have any more  
11 advice to provide the panel there?

12                   MR. NOBLE: Other than fish and fish  
13 habitat, as I said, would be the National Wetlands  
14 Policy Guidance. Nova Scotia I believe has their  
15 own provincial, Alberta as well has sort of no net  
16 habitat loss on wetlands. In terms of, you know,  
17 forest habitat, I can't recall offhand if there  
18 is, you know, anything along that line, other than  
19 what might be in the Canadian Council of Forest  
20 Minister's Guidance on Forest Habitat, but can't  
21 say for certain.

22                   MR. SKINNER: Could I interject here  
23 for just a second? The Alberta Guideline for  
24 Wetlands, they have a set of criteria that's based  
25 on basically whether you're re-creating wetland,



1 enhancing wetland, or how you plan to mitigate --  
2 you are say destroying wetland, so how are you  
3 going to mitigate it? And the other factor in  
4 there is how far away it is from the original  
5 wetland. So if you're going to create an entirely  
6 new wetland or do wetland compensation, and I'm  
7 just going off the top of my head and I'm probably  
8 wrong, but I think it begins -- you have to  
9 compensate by developing wetland the size of the  
10 original wetland, and I think it goes up to eight  
11 times the farther you get away, but I don't know  
12 the distance intervals.

13 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you. Anything  
14 more, Dr. Noble? I see you leaning towards the  
15 mic.

16 MR. NOBLE: Can I be an out of control  
17 witness and respond to an earlier question that  
18 was asked, just to clarify something?

19 MR. WILLIAMS: Certainly, with the  
20 Chair's permission.

21 THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead.

22 MR. NOBLE: It was a question by the  
23 Chair.

24 THE CHAIRMAN: Then you'd better  
25 answer it.

1                   MR. NOBLE: I just want to make sure I  
2    didn't misrepresent my response earlier when it  
3    was asked of me by Mr. Bedford about whether I  
4    thought the environmental impact statement was  
5    good, or good, bad or ugly, and I said I wouldn't  
6    comment. But the context of that question was  
7    cumulative effects assessment aside, and just  
8    looking at the EIS itself. And I think my  
9    response was that we didn't review the EIS in that  
10   thing to be able to comment. But if we include  
11   the cumulative effects assessment as part of the  
12   Environmental Impact Statement, it would not be in  
13   the good category.

14                  THE CHAIRMAN: Okay. Thank you for  
15   that.

16                  MR. WILLIAMS: Just following up a  
17   question of the Chair to you, Mr. Skinner. In  
18   terms of your characterization of the wildlife  
19   assessment performed by Manitoba Hydro, given the  
20   shortfalls you have identified in terms of  
21   potentially inappropriate impact criteria for  
22   wildlife, can we safely conclude that there are no  
23   significant impact ratings for all wildlife  
24   species and groups?

25                  MR. SKINNER: No, I don't think we

1 can. I can't look at that impact assessment based  
2 on the data that's in there and say that there are  
3 significant impacts either. But I would take the  
4 perhaps nebulous position that they conducted  
5 their assessment over 30 species or species  
6 groups, and they not only didn't find a  
7 significant impact, but they didn't even find a  
8 potentially significant impact. And I find this a  
9 little unlikely.

10 MR. WILLIAMS: And finally, just to  
11 follow up on a question from Ms. MacKay to you,  
12 Dr. Gunn. I'm not saying the panel has asked for  
13 this, but you had an extensive discussion with  
14 Ms. MacKay about vegetative management techniques  
15 and some of your research. And if asked, would  
16 you be prepared to assist the panel in terms of  
17 identifying literature that might assist them if  
18 they are looking for more information on this?

19 MS. GUNN: Of course.

20 MR. WILLIAMS: And I thank the  
21 witnesses and I thank the panel for their patience  
22 with this, and we're closing our redirect.

23 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much,  
24 Mr. Williams.

25 I'd like to thank the three of you

1 very much for your presentations today, for I  
2 think in all three cases flying across the  
3 country, or at least parts of it to be here with  
4 us. As others have said, you have made a very  
5 good contribution to our deliberations, and your  
6 presentations will certainly be part of our  
7 deliberations when we get to that stage. So,  
8 again, thank you very much. You have had a long  
9 day up there, and you're excused. And now we turn  
10 over to others of Mr. Williams.

11 MR. WILLIAMS: Mr. Chair, if I might  
12 suggest that we stand down for about five minutes  
13 to allow Ms. Johnson to assist our witnesses. And  
14 also it's been a long day, our new witnesses  
15 probably need a bit of coffee. They have been  
16 sitting around for quite some time.

17 THE CHAIRMAN: Okay, five minutes.

18 (Proceedings recessed at 4:05 p.m. and  
19 reconvened at 4:10 p.m.)

20 THE CHAIRMAN: We're going to have a  
21 bit longer day than we anticipated. These two  
22 gentlemen are from out of town, so we would like  
23 to have their presentations as well as the  
24 cross-examination, and hopefully it won't take us  
25 till midnight.

1 Mr. Williams?

2 MR. WILLIAMS: Yes. Hello again,  
3 panel.

4 Before starting with these witnesses,  
5 I had forgotten to acknowledge that Ms. Desorcey  
6 has been here all day. And also waiting  
7 patiently, and I think they will be waiting  
8 patiently now until next Tuesday, Drs. Fitzpatrick  
9 and Diduck. They are very interested, but I do  
10 want to acknowledge their patience as well as in  
11 making themselves available and also agreeing to  
12 return on a different date.

13 Dr. Brown and Dr. Lee, I'm just going  
14 to ask you to introduce yourselves, not go into  
15 your qualifications yet. And Ms. Johnson will do  
16 what she needs to do. So just start by  
17 introducing yourself.

18 DR. BROWN: I'm Dr. Gordon Brown,  
19 environmental toxicologist.

20 DR. LEE: Murray Lee.

21 Dr. Gordon Brown: Sworn

22 Dr. Murray Lee: Sworn

23 MR. WILLIAMS: Just for the panel's  
24 awareness, Dr. Brown's PowerPoint was previously  
25 handed out last Thursday, so it would be at tab 3

1 of your binder. And Dr. Lee and Ms. Orenstein's  
2 reports are at, for habitat are at tab 4.  
3 Everything should be in your bound version.

4 Having said all that, Dr. Brown, I'm  
5 just going to ask you to turn to your biography,  
6 which for the panel is at tab 8 of your bound  
7 materials.

8 Dr. Brown, I wonder if you could  
9 outline key elements of your experience and  
10 training as they have informed your participation  
11 in this project.

12 DR. BROWN: Yes. My background is an  
13 undergraduate degree in zoology and ecology. I  
14 was fortunate enough, when I graduated, to get a  
15 job with a company in Alberta, out of Calgary,  
16 that was undertaking -- it was an environmental  
17 engineering firm way back in 1974 -- it was  
18 undertaking the first environmental impact  
19 assessment ever done in Alberta. That  
20 environmental impact assessment was done by myself  
21 and one of their engineers. It took three weeks  
22 and it was 26 pages long. That resulted in an  
23 approval by the Environmental Council of Alberta,  
24 but we all knew we had to do better than that.

25 Shortly thereafter, I went back for a

1 Masters degree in natural resources management.  
2 And my thesis for practicum, as they called it,  
3 was a case study of an environmental impact  
4 assessment of a natural gas plant in Alberta with  
5 pipelines and point sources. So I became somewhat  
6 of an educated EIA person. I went back with the  
7 same firm. I worked there for four or five years  
8 and was quite unhappy with the qualitative nature  
9 of the environmental impact assessment.

10 So once again, I went back to graduate  
11 school, and to UBC. And I got involved in the  
12 resource ecology program there, which was just  
13 starting into the area of what we called  
14 integrated impact assessment, which today is  
15 called health risk assessment, ecological risk  
16 assessment. It was quantitative analysis.

17 And as a result of my Ph.D., which  
18 studied the effects of ozone in the Lower Mainland  
19 on horticulture and forestry, we predicted impacts  
20 and monetary losses using a quantitative approach.

21 That set me up very well to get back  
22 into Alberta working for a company named Cantox,  
23 who was the first human health and ecological risk  
24 assessment company in Canada, out of Toronto.  
25 They hired me for their Calgary office based on my

1 experience. And since 1993, when I joined that  
2 company, my only consulting experience has been in  
3 the areas of health, human health and ecological  
4 risk assessment.

5 In terms of the number of projects, I  
6 actually counted, I've got a detailed CV as well.  
7 This isn't on the biography, but I was quite  
8 surprised yesterday when I took a look and it's  
9 close to 90 health risk assessments that I have  
10 been involved with since 1993.

11 MR. WILLIAMS: So that beats  
12 Mr. Skinner's total.

13 DR. BROWN: Yes, that beat Mr.  
14 Skinner, although he's about 40 years older than  
15 me. So I'm quick and efficient.

16 MR. WILLIAMS: Dr. Brown, I wonder if  
17 you could describe the mix of clients that you  
18 have performed work for over the course of those  
19 90 some assessments?

20 DR. BROWN: By far, most of my  
21 consulting work has been for industrial clients.  
22 Probably 90, 95 percent of those projects has been  
23 for large industrial clients. I have also done  
24 some work for governments, for Alberta  
25 Environment, for Alberta Health and Wellness in



1 the areas of human health risk assessment, and for  
2 the Federal Government, Health Canada, in terms of  
3 risk assessment.

4 Our company again is sort of the first  
5 environmental consulting firm in Canada to do  
6 human health risk assessment, which really is  
7 still a relatively new science, has done a lot of  
8 presentations and workshops to regulators, to  
9 professional biologist societies, to the  
10 Environmental Service Association of Alberta, to  
11 companies like Imperial Oil. At the University of  
12 Calgary, we have had one and two day workshops  
13 dealing with risk assessment, risk communication  
14 risk management, and more recently with Dr. Lee,  
15 have added the component of health impact  
16 assessment to those presentations that we have  
17 made.

18 MR. WILLIAMS: Just one last point in  
19 terms of your biography, Dr. Brown. I just wonder  
20 if you can talk briefly about your work in terms  
21 of, directing your attention to the last paragraph  
22 of your biography, in terms of the environmental  
23 toxicologist in terms of the hazardous waste  
24 treatment centre, and your work in terms of  
25 consumption of wildlife as well as dealing with

1 the Slave Lake First Nation?

2 DR. BROWN: That was a very important  
3 project, in my mind, to highlight in my biography.  
4 Because at the time our company, Cantox, was  
5 working for the operator of the, it was called  
6 Chem-Security Bow Valley, the operator of Swan  
7 Hills Hazardous Waste Treatment Centre, Swan  
8 Hills, Alberta. And that treatment centre,  
9 hazardous waste was dealing with the disposal of  
10 things like PCBs, all kinds of hazardous waste,  
11 both organic and inorganic waste, based on a  
12 fully-integrated facility. Unfortunately, a few  
13 years after start-up, due to what I understand was  
14 a contractor's maintenance problem, the incorrect  
15 welding job was done, refractory or whatever they  
16 call it, on one of the pipes that lead to the  
17 secondary combustion unit. Apparently there's two  
18 combustion chambers. The first combustion chamber  
19 heats things up to the point where you get  
20 90 percent removal, and the second one removes the  
21 other 9.99 percent, something like that.

22 In any event, there is PCB  
23 transformers being processed at the time.

24 I'm sorry, I don't mean to be so  
25 long-winded but this is a story that I think is

1 worth telling you folks. It really is an  
2 important outcome in terms of health risk  
3 assessment.

4 To make a long story short, there was  
5 a release of PCBs, dioxins and furans to the  
6 environment, quite a substantial release. And  
7 there just happened to be at the time some air  
8 quality monitoring done in the stack. So we had  
9 very good quantitative data about three weeks  
10 later about, you know, what had happened at that  
11 facility and what was in the environment. There  
12 was a lot of public concern by the staff  
13 themselves, the employees, by the, you know, the  
14 residents of Swan Hills, by the mayor of Swan  
15 Hills, but more importantly I believe by the local  
16 First Nation communities.

17 There was this fear, you know, this  
18 overwhelming fear that their food in the  
19 environment was badly contaminated with one of the  
20 most toxic chemicals in the world, which is  
21 dioxin.

22 So we started, back in 1998, to do  
23 human health risk assessment on fish and wildlife,  
24 basically using a modeling approach, and since  
25 about the year 2000, a monitoring approach. And

1 the modeling approach predicted that, yes, there  
2 would be an increased hazard to people eating fish  
3 and deer and moose within a few kilometres of the  
4 facility. But beyond about 10 kilometres, things  
5 were fine.

6 Alberta Health, in their wisdom, said,  
7 okay, let's put a 30 kilometre radius around the  
8 facility and say, basically don't eat the meat,  
9 don't eat the fish.

10 So, again, there is this stigma, and  
11 there is a very large impact on the Town of Swan  
12 Hills, and this fear by First Nation and other  
13 hunters.

14 Well, since about the year 2000, and  
15 again I'm sorry for being long-winded, we have  
16 worked very hard on bio-monitoring and risk  
17 communication with the stakeholders with the First  
18 Nation. And it's only in the last few years that  
19 I believe that we have the trust and the  
20 credibility of the First Nation that they now  
21 don't feel that they have to go to Grand Prairie  
22 to do their hunting for deer and moose. They seem  
23 quite confident that the area around Swan Hills is  
24 now safe for hunting and for food consumption.

25 THE CHAIRMAN: Can I just interrupt.

1 Dr. Brown, what year was that release of --

2 DR. BROWN: That release was in 1997.

3 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.

4 DR. BROWN: It's taken a long time.

5 MR. WILLIAMS: Dr. Brown, thank you.

6 It's an important story and that's why I asked you  
7 it.

8 Dr. Lee, I'm going to ask you to turn  
9 to written evidence. And for the panel that's at  
10 tab 4. And I know, Dr. Lee, you were complaining  
11 last night I didn't give you tabs. I know you  
12 don't have tabs, I apologize, but if you can turn  
13 to your written evidence, page 1, and just briefly  
14 outline your qualifications as they relate to the  
15 report.

16 DR. LEE: I'm first and foremost a  
17 clinician and a practising physician. I've got an  
18 unusual specialty. My focus has always been in  
19 rural and remote practice throughout Western  
20 Canada and in the north. I've been practising for  
21 15 years. Now I'm a regular visiting physician to  
22 a town called Repulse Bay in Nunavut. In that  
23 sort of practice over time I began to sort of,  
24 being in Western Canada, seeing the impact between  
25 resource extraction and particular resource

1 development, and particularly rural and Aboriginal  
2 populations. I began to get curious about the  
3 impacts of the built environment on health. I  
4 went back to do the masters of public health at  
5 the University of California at Berkley.

6           Since that time, although I maintain a  
7 clinical practice, I am now on faculty at the  
8 Department of Community Health Science at the  
9 University of Calgary and teach at the university.

10           But I think the main reason why I'm  
11 here, the main thing that informs my work here is  
12 about six years ago, I started with my partner a  
13 company called Habitat Health Impact Consulting,  
14 to look at the health impacts of any type of  
15 policy or program or project, and again  
16 particularly focused on resource-based projects.

17           We have done 12. Now I know that  
18 doesn't compare at all to Gord, but if you do the  
19 math and look at my age and look how long HIA has  
20 been around, I think we're on track to beat you,  
21 Gord. But the HIA is a relatively new firm.  
22 While we have been doing these health impact  
23 assessments, we have also been instrumental, I  
24 think, I hope, in developing the field of health  
25 impact assessment.

1                   Both Marla and I are founding members  
2 of the Society of Practitioners for Health Impact  
3 Assessment, which is the only international  
4 organization of health impact assessment  
5 professionals. Currently I'm the vice chair of  
6 that organization. And we have been involved in  
7 practice standards. I'm the co-author on the  
8 North American Practice Standards for Health  
9 Impact Assessment, and we have been involved in  
10 teaching and disseminating techniques in health  
11 impact assessment. Particularly for WHO, we did a  
12 course in Brazil for the Department of Environment  
13 and Department of Health on how to incorporate  
14 health impact assessment. And there in  
15 particular, they are interested in  
16 hydroelectricity as one of the main places where  
17 they are looking at using health impact  
18 assessment.

19                   We have also done similar projects for  
20 the International Association of Impact Assessment  
21 in terms of teaching and training in the national  
22 collaborating centres for healthy public policy  
23 and for environmental health.

24                   MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you for that.

25                   When you use the initials WHO, just

1 for the court reporter --

2 DR. LEE: That is the World Health  
3 Organization.

4 I should probably also speak to Marla  
5 Orenstein's qualifications. She is a co-author on  
6 the report and she is my partner at Habitat.  
7 Marla is an epidemiologist whose training is  
8 particularly focused on environmental and social  
9 precursors and determinants of chronic disease and  
10 cancer. She has been completely dedicated to the  
11 world of health impact assessment for the last six  
12 years, and is actually widely considered to be one  
13 of the foremost experts in it, and has been doing  
14 a lot of teaching, a lot of training, a fair bit  
15 of writing, a lot of technical assistance for new  
16 people to the field, and currently is writing a  
17 textbook which will be one of only three textbooks  
18 in the field.

19 Our company, Habitat, like I say we  
20 have done 12 so far. We have also been technical  
21 advisers to a number of others for the Robert Wood  
22 Johnson Foundation in the States. Our projects  
23 have included a lot of mines, a lot of oil and gas  
24 work. We have done some work in Northern Alaska,  
25 Northeastern British Columbia, some stuff in the



1 oil sands in Alberta, wind farms in Southern  
2 Alberta, a gold mine in Africa, and a uranium mine  
3 in New Mexico, amongst others.

4 Our clients are fairly diverse. A lot  
5 of our clients are actually multinational  
6 corporations such as Shell. We also do work for  
7 local governments and departments of health and  
8 social services. There is a lot of different  
9 types of people who request this kind of work.

10 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you very much  
11 both Dr. Lee and Dr. Brown.

12 Dr. Brown, we are ready for your  
13 presentation. For the panel, that's at tab 3 of  
14 your bound version. And Dr. Brown, just please  
15 take us through it.

16 DR. BROWN: Okay.

17 MR. WILLIAMS: Dr. Brown, if I can  
18 just make sure, and as well Dr. Lee, we're getting  
19 tired at the end of the day so if you can just  
20 make sure you're speaking into the mics so that  
21 all can hear you.

22 DR. BROWN: Not too many more long  
23 stories, but I might have a couple.

24 I should have mentioned actually  
25 earlier that I did resign from Cantox Intrinsik 14

1 months ago and I've been doing private consulting  
2 on my own. I'm still an associate with the former  
3 company, but for the most part I'm on my own now,  
4 so I'm president.

5           So in terms of my role in this team  
6 here, I had a couple of issues, primary issues. I  
7 had issues in terms of the air quality and the  
8 health related issues were not adequately  
9 addressed, in my opinion, in the EIS of the Bipole  
10 III project. So I will be discussing those two  
11 items in that, the brief that I prepared, and it  
12 was submitted September 14th. I don't know if you  
13 need a number for that, Byron, or not, but there  
14 were a couple of other issues, one being community  
15 health assessment or health impact assessment.  
16 That was co-authored by Dr. Lee and Marla  
17 Orenstein. I'm not going to be discussing those,  
18 I'll leave that up to Dr. Lee to do that.

19           And also there was some preliminary  
20 cumulative assessment CEA stuff that was covered  
21 in that. That was before you hired the other  
22 experts, so I'm not going to address that either.  
23 It's been very well covered today. Just I will  
24 just be focusing on human health risk assessment  
25 and air quality issues.

1                   In terms of where we're going here.  
2   When large resource development projects such as  
3   the Bipole III are announced, typically, in my  
4   opinion, having been through about 90  
5   applications, there typically are legitimate  
6   public concerns, local stakeholders, about the  
7   impacts on their health and well-being. We see  
8   this all the time, especially in green field sites  
9   where there hasn't been prior development.

10                  I think there's a problem with the  
11   presentation, I'm missing a couple of bullets  
12   there. I don't know what to do about that.

13                  MR. WILLIAMS: We have a --

14                  THE CHAIRMAN: Hit the down button.

15                  DR. BROWN: That's not the way I set  
16   it up, but it works.

17                  So, again, there's sort of a  
18   widespread belief in local residents that do not  
19   have familiarity with these types of developments,  
20   in particular people that live out in the country  
21   for a reason, they want to get away from  
22   development and that type of thing. There's a  
23   widespread belief that these projects can  
24   substantially degrade the environment, in  
25   particular water and country food quality.

1                   So as a result, these large projects  
2 are assessed through the environmental impact  
3 assessment process, or in this case the  
4 environmental impact statement process. And human  
5 health risk assessments or HHRAs, are now required  
6 for many projects in Alberta. Many EIAs -- sorry,  
7 in Canada, including Alberta, British Columbia,  
8 the Northwest Territories and Ontario. There's a  
9 lot of risk assessment work being done for these  
10 types of projects, as well as for contaminated  
11 site projects, by the way.

12                   So regulators are starting to require  
13 HHRAs. But in addition to that, human health risk  
14 assessments have been conducted by many of our  
15 clients on a voluntary basis. And the reason for  
16 that, I've got another slide that addresses that,  
17 the reason for that is so the proponents  
18 themselves have a good understanding of the risk  
19 of their projects in terms of due diligence, but  
20 also in terms of their desire to calm the fears of  
21 the community that's being impacted.

22                   So I have a few examples of voluntary  
23 projects. I guess in terms of Manitoba Hydro,  
24 recent work has been done by myself for ENMAX, a  
25 big electrical generation company in Alberta in

1 two cases.

2                   Now, HHRAs, human health risk  
3 assessments, are not required for EIA for power  
4 generation projects in Alberta, they are not  
5 required by the Alberta utility board for an  
6 application. But ENMAX decided that they would  
7 like to do a voluntary one, because these two  
8 power plants, one is Shepard, the other one is  
9 Bonnybrook, were being built within city limits.  
10 They are both natural gas-fired turbines. And  
11 there was a lot of public concern at the open  
12 houses about air quality and about human health,  
13 so I was contacted and asked to complete a human  
14 health risk assessment as part of the overall EIA  
15 process.

16                   In terms of the Shepard project, which  
17 is a big, I think a thousand megawatt gas-fired  
18 project, it was surprising even to myself how  
19 little risk and impact was associated with that  
20 project. Natural gas-fired generators do not  
21 result in a lot of air contamination. They are  
22 very clean, natural gas is clean. So I was  
23 surprised. We had never seen, for a large  
24 industrial project, risk quotients as low as they  
25 were.

1                   When I presented this data at open  
2 houses and at the public hearing at the Alberta  
3 Utility Commission, I think there was a lot of  
4 very positive feeling by residents and by the  
5 board and by Alberta Environment that this project  
6 will not have a significant impact. It was done  
7 voluntarily, but it really paid off in terms of  
8 the value of that assessment for the proponent and  
9 for the local community.

10                   I've got other examples, maybe I can  
11 come back to them later if we have time, Byron.

12                   So just continuing along. Overall  
13 community health is determined by many  
14 socioeconomic, genetic and lifestyle factors that  
15 are independent of what I'm talking about,  
16 environmental quality. What I'm talking about is,  
17 again, contamination, chemicals in the  
18 environment.

19                   Dr. Lee will be talking about health  
20 impact assessment. He has recommended, as he  
21 said, by his company Habitat Health Consultants,  
22 to address the overall community health concerns  
23 not addressed by chemical health risk assessment.

24                   So what is human health risk  
25 assessment? The scientific study focuses on

1 potential human health risks from exposure to  
2 chemicals. This diagram shows that when  
3 chemicals -- when people are exposed to chemicals,  
4 there is risk. The little segment in the middle  
5 could have the word risk in it. The risk can vary  
6 from very low to quite significant. It's really  
7 the risk assessment that does address how  
8 significant those risks may be.

9           So health risk is dependent on two  
10 things; number one, the toxicity of the chemicals  
11 that are being released, and secondly, the degree  
12 of exposure. You can have a very toxic chemical  
13 like dioxin, for example. If there is a no  
14 exposure to dioxin, there is no risk. You can  
15 have a relatively, I'll call it a non-toxic, let's  
16 use alcohol, beer, relatively non-toxic chemical,  
17 beer. A little bit might be a little bit good for  
18 you, but too much can be very bad for you, too too  
19 much can kill you, it's a poison. So the dose is  
20 the poison. It's very important to determine risk  
21 as a function of both exposure and toxicity of  
22 these chemicals. It is all about the dose  
23 response relationship.

24           This is the health risk assessment  
25 model or paradigm. I doubt if you people can all

1 see it very well, but this is a pretty standard  
2 approach. This is modified from the original 1983  
3 National Academy of Sciences Red Book, they call  
4 it, when health risk assessment was first  
5 initiated in the United States. It involves four  
6 major steps, problem formulation, exposure  
7 assessment, toxicity assessment, risk  
8 characterization. And you can see through the  
9 side bars that throughout this process data, it is  
10 very important that we collect the right data to  
11 do the assessment. That can be either monitored  
12 data or it can be modelled data.

13           And of course, it's very important to  
14 communicate with the public to determine what  
15 their concerns are and to provide them with the  
16 information that they have concerns about.  
17 Basically, the problem formulation involves  
18 chemical screening. And the chemical screening is  
19 the first step where we determine the sources of  
20 chemicals to the environment, and what chemicals  
21 specifically would be coming from those sources.

22           We identify the human receptors that  
23 can be impacted by the project, and we identify  
24 the potential exposure pathways. I will have a  
25 little bit more to say about that as we go along



1 here.

2           The exposure assessment, just like it  
3 sounds, is to predict what the potential exposure  
4 might be of humans that either inhale or ingest or  
5 have dermal contact with the chemicals being  
6 released from the project.

7           In terms of exposure assessment, we  
8 look at different types of pathways. As I said,  
9 the inhalation is basically looking at things like  
10 SO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub>, and particulate matter PM<sub>2.5</sub>  
11 inhalable, where we look at the mass of pollutant  
12 per cubic metre of air that's inhaled.

13           On the other hand, when we're looking  
14 at ingestion of things like country foods, we look  
15 at a dose that is a mass of chemical per kilogram  
16 body weight of the individual per day. So we call  
17 it a tolerable daily intake. And that goes well  
18 beyond typical environmental impact assessment  
19 that just looks at air quality objectives.

20           The toxicity classification, the  
21 toxicity assessment, as I said, it's all about  
22 dose response analysis. It is determining the  
23 degree of exposure that will not result, the  
24 maximum degree of exposure will not result in  
25 adverse effects. A safety factor is built in and

1 I will say a little bit more about that later.  
2 What we come up with there to compare to the  
3 exposures is what we call an exposure limit or a  
4 tolerable daily intake.

5 Risks are estimated by comparing the  
6 predicted exposures with the exposure limits, and  
7 that's how we estimate risk. I've got another  
8 slide on that one coming up.

9 Why do a risk assessment? This is  
10 obvious. To determine whether existing or future  
11 environmental conditions could result in adverse  
12 human health risks. To determine whether specific  
13 mitigation measures are needed as well as  
14 follow-up monitoring to protect human health. I  
15 do have some examples of mitigation measures that  
16 I believe are relevant to this project. I will  
17 try to remember to mention those towards the end  
18 of the presentation. And to provide scientific  
19 information to the public regarding their concerns  
20 about potential health effects.

21 So, again, to calm the community. I  
22 think that that's probably one of the most  
23 satisfying aspects of my job, is going into a  
24 community and seeing a lot of very concerned  
25 people. These people ultimately, I think their

1 calms are allayed to a large extent. We have had  
2 everything from mothers with babies in their arms  
3 that are absolutely, you know, very, very, very  
4 concerned, crying at open houses, that type of  
5 thing. We spent time with them, we did some more  
6 work with them. By the time we went to the  
7 hearing, that woman who lived 80 kilometres away  
8 from the facility, by the way, was very, very  
9 confident that she was safe and her children were  
10 safe. This type of thing, I've got many many  
11 examples of that. Again, that's very, very  
12 satisfying about risk assessment and voluntary  
13 risk assessment that result in a lot of the same  
14 types of things.

15 Main features are very comprehensive,  
16 we consider all contaminants. In this particular  
17 project, there's not only things like air quality  
18 criteria, the air quality objectives of  
19 Environment Canada, but there's also a lot of  
20 things like VLCs, PAHs, and there is no air  
21 quality objectives for those, so how do you assess  
22 the risks?

23 Highly conservative, because we don't  
24 underestimate risks. Public consultation input is  
25 essential in the scoping. This is based on

1 current toxicology information. We are constantly  
2 looking at the literature to determine the  
3 toxicity science related to the chemicals of  
4 concern.

5 For example, just in the last couple  
6 of weeks, I noticed a paper in the chemistry  
7 literature showing that they have measured 57, I  
8 believe it was 57 volatile organic compounds being  
9 emitted from forest fires. This is the first time  
10 that type of data has been made available.

11 Sources of uncertainty are identified  
12 and addressed. And these projects are totally  
13 transparent, scientifically defensible, or  
14 quantitative. All the data is there for review.  
15 And not only what I've said about the ability to  
16 assess chemicals that don't have environmental  
17 quality objectives, but risk assessments, unlike  
18 environmental impact assessments, can assess  
19 potential health effects related to chemical  
20 mixtures. I said there was 57 VOCs in forest  
21 fires. Well, we can take a look at the combined  
22 effect of those 57 VOCs because they have similar  
23 toxicology associated with them.

24 Now, COPC is chemical of potential  
25 concern, assessed in many of the projects that we

1 have looked at. This isn't very different from  
2 the Bipole III. Criteria or contaminants include  
3 nitrogen dioxide, carbon monoxide, and particulate  
4 matter, particularly the PM2.5 inhalable  
5 particulate matter. I could add sulfur dioxide to  
6 this list for Bipole III, but I am not  
7 particularly concerned about sulfur dioxide  
8 because the source is low sulfur diesel fuel and I  
9 just don't believe it's going to be an issue.

10 MR. WILLIAMS: Dr. Brown, could I just  
11 stop you? This is labelled typical COPCs assessed  
12 in project, and then you said something about  
13 Bipole III. I didn't know if you said that  
14 these --

15 DR. BROWN: Bipole III, the sources  
16 would, yes, nitrogen dioxide will be emitted, CO  
17 will be emitted, PM2.5 will be emitted, VOCs, yes,  
18 from Bipole III are primarily related to the  
19 burning of slash and debris, forest debris.  
20 Polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons, this was not  
21 mentioned in the EIS for Bipole III, but these are  
22 very significant result of diesel combustion.  
23 There's quite -- we all have seen diesels with the  
24 black smoke coming out. Well the black smoke is  
25 this stuff, polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons.

1 Some of these chemicals are quite toxic,  
2 benzopyrene, carcinogenic. Some of the VOCs are  
3 carcinogenic, some of the PAHs are carcinogenic,  
4 heavy metals associated with the combustion of  
5 wood.

6 I also mentioned in my brief that  
7 dioxins can and have been shown, documented to be  
8 emitted by forest fire emissions, quite  
9 surprisingly high levels of dioxins. In nanograms  
10 per cubic metre, nanograms is a pretty small unit,  
11 it's parts per billion, but the toxicity of these  
12 chemicals is so high it's important that we  
13 compare the small amount being emitted to the  
14 toxicity of that chemical.

15 In terms of the human receptors,  
16 obviously there is some, probably some local  
17 communities. So there would be urban community  
18 residents, rural non-farming residents. So people  
19 that like living in the country but don't farm.  
20 They may work in the community.

21 I heard today that there's a lot of  
22 issues associated with agriculture, a lot of  
23 impact, 40 percent or something like that, the  
24 land is an agricultural land, so rural farming  
25 residents would be a local receptor to be

1 assessed. Potentially highly exposed groups such  
2 as First Nation peoples, a lot of country food,  
3 and Hutterite communities. These people would be  
4 more highly exposed as a result of their diet and  
5 the other receptors we're looking at.

6           And we do look at all age groups in  
7 risk assessment, we look at everything from your  
8 infants, adolescents, adult to the elderly. And  
9 in many cases, it turns out that the infants have  
10 a higher risk than the adults because the infants  
11 have a greater exposure per body weight size, so  
12 that results in a greater risk. So typically  
13 infants can be the most sensitive or the most  
14 susceptible, and we do include those in the  
15 assessment for that reason.

16           Now here's a generic diagram of  
17 potential exposure pathways. Our source of  
18 emissions has been acknowledged by Manitoba Hydro  
19 to be related primarily to construction. I will  
20 certainly acknowledge that. The operational  
21 chemical emissions are not nearly as significant  
22 in my mind as the construction emissions.  
23 Construction emissions are quite significant based  
24 on the overall area of land that will be impacted,  
25 in terms of clearing, dust generation, diesel

1 exhaust, burning of debris.

2           A risk assessment looks at two  
3 temporal exposure outcomes. One is short-term  
4 acute effects, which means the effects related to  
5 inhalation on a daily basis, or few day basis.  
6 And we look at chronic effects. Chronic effects,  
7 when we look at the exposure on average over  
8 months to years.

9           So it could very well be that the  
10 primary health risk associated with the project  
11 are going to be the acute effects, not the chronic  
12 effects. But that remains to be determined by the  
13 risk assessment.

14           Emissions from the projects, the ones  
15 I have mentioned in the previous slide, get into  
16 the air. They are deposited into the environment,  
17 deposited into soils. From soils, chemicals get  
18 into plant life, they get into environments in the  
19 soils. Game eats the plants, and -- sorry, this  
20 is kind of a confusing slide.

21           Ultimately what we're trying to do  
22 here is we are trying to show the various exposure  
23 pathways to humans from air emissions. So air,  
24 again, is deposited into the environment, into  
25 soil, into plants, into wildlife, into water and



1 into fish. Humans eat wild game and they eat fish  
2 and they drink water. So there is both direct  
3 exposure pathways of the chemicals I referred to,  
4 that is through air inhalation. And there's  
5 indirect exposure pathways, that would be  
6 ingestion of these country foods.

7 In addition, you'd be surprised to  
8 learn how much dirt kids eat. So ingestion of  
9 dirt by kids is important, and also kids playing  
10 in dirt is important. There's dermal contact. We  
11 look at all of those exposure pathways.

12 And I had an issue with the EIS, the  
13 Manitoba Hydro EIS, because they said that human  
14 health risk assessment is only justified under  
15 conditions of real risk of emissions or  
16 contaminants of exposure in direct pathways. Now  
17 that's stated as part of their EIS, and it's also  
18 in their follow-up IR responses.

19 Well, there is definitely real  
20 emissions here, and there's definitely direct and  
21 indirect exposure pathways.

22 So I believe, based on that, I believe  
23 that based on the quite significant emissions  
24 coming from construction, that risk assessment  
25 using this approach is justified.

1                   Very quickly in terms of the exposure  
2   assessment, we look at the predicted maximum  
3   concentrations, short-term. These are the acute  
4   effects, one hour, eight hours, 24 hour, we will  
5   look at the maximum concentrations. These can be  
6   predicted by models or they can be -- well,  
7   actually these types of concentrations for  
8   background can be determined through air  
9   monitoring. There hasn't been a lot of air  
10  monitoring in Manitoba, as I said in my brief, so  
11  the baseline or the background conditions can be  
12  determined quite readily by air dispersion  
13  modeling experts. And then the predicted maximum  
14  concentrations can be added to the background  
15  concentrations to get your total cumulative  
16  concentration, which is important in the risk  
17  assessment.

18                   Annual average contaminant  
19  concentrations again, the background can be  
20  monitored, if not, it can be modelled. But these  
21  contaminant concentrations are important for the  
22  long term of the chronic effects assessment,  
23  primarily related to food consumption.

24                   We looked at four assessment cases,  
25  and this goes right through the baseline case

1 right up through the cumulative effects. So the  
2 baseline case, pretty obvious, existing  
3 environmental emissions based on monitored, or as  
4 I said, modelled results. The project alone case  
5 is very important because it shows you the  
6 incremental impact of the project on top of  
7 baseline. This is the way we do it in our risk  
8 assessments, and this is the way Alberta  
9 Environment and Environment Canada require it to  
10 be done.

11 This is what we call the application  
12 case that is basically a summary of the baseline  
13 environmental quality, in combination with the  
14 project alone. So the maximum impacts of the  
15 project are added to the baseline.

16 And then we have a final, the  
17 cumulative affects assessment case. This is the  
18 application case plus all other announced or  
19 projects, existing projects in the local or the  
20 regional study area.

21 Now, I've got some examples of how we  
22 deal with the risks, risk assessment for these  
23 cases coming up.

24 So that was the exposure assessment.  
25 The toxicity assessment, we use exposure limits

1 that have been developed and established by  
2 reputable scientific health agencies like Health  
3 Canada and the U.S. EPA. And these exposure  
4 limits do include safety factors to protect the  
5 general public and sensitive individuals.

6           So, for example, for exposure limits  
7 for country food ingestion, laboratory studies  
8 done with rodents or with monkeys or rabbits to  
9 come up with what's called a NOAEL, a no observed  
10 adverse effect level. And that means that with  
11 given doses, there would be adverse effects noted,  
12 but you go down to a dose that does not result in  
13 any adverse effects, that's the NOAEL. Safety  
14 factors are added to -- these NOAELs are divided  
15 by safety factors, I'll put it that way. So that  
16 when you extrapolate from mouse to man, shall we  
17 say, you ensure that you are not underestimating  
18 risk.

19           So typically there is three levels of  
20 extrapolation. One, the first level is for  
21 interspecies, mouse to man. The second would be  
22 for sensitive individuals, to make sure we are  
23 protecting sensitive individuals within the  
24 population. And the third just based on  
25 scientific uncertainty.

1                   At the minimum, the exposure limit  
2 will be 100 times, because each of these safety  
3 factor extrapolations is 10 times. So you go 10  
4 times for interspecies, 10 times for uncertainty,  
5 10 times for sensitive individuals.

6                   Typically 100 to 1,000 times below the  
7 no observed effect level is where our exposure  
8 limits exist. Lots of safety built into those  
9 limits.

10                  THE CHAIRMAN: Go ahead, Dr. Brown.

11                  DR. BROWN: I mentioned earlier that  
12 in risk assessment, we can assess the risks  
13 associated with chemical mixtures such as VOCs and  
14 PAHs and dioxins and that type of thing. So we  
15 look at chemicals that are structurally,  
16 chemically structurally similar, act  
17 toxicologically via similar mechanisms, or affect  
18 the same target tissue in the body. And in this  
19 way, as opposed to chemicals like SO -- well,  
20 that's not very good example. Chemicals like SO<sub>2</sub>  
21 we look at individually in terms of its health  
22 effect, both acute and chronic effects. We look  
23 at NO<sub>2</sub> individually. But both SO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub> have  
24 potential respiratory effects associated with  
25 them. So we will add together the risks of SO<sub>2</sub>

1 and NO2 and come up with a hazard quotient that  
2 represents potential risk to the respiratory  
3 system. I think you get the point there, I hope.

4           In terms of the risk assessment model,  
5 I indicated that we are comparing exposures to  
6 exposure limits. The exposures and the exposure  
7 limits are both in the same units. They are  
8 either micrograms per cubic metre or they are  
9 micrograms per kilogram body weight per day.  
10 Because both the numerator and the denominator  
11 have the same units, they cancel. And what we get  
12 is a hazard quotient that is unitless, it's a  
13 number of sum value, okay. When that value is  
14 less than one hazard quotient, this means that our  
15 exposures, predicted exposures are less than our  
16 exposure limits, and we say that no health risks  
17 are predicted. And when you are greater than one,  
18 it's possible that there may be health risks.

19           And the next slide I'm going to show  
20 is an example of these hazard quotients. Again,  
21 these are unitless numbers. In the top line  
22 there, the blue line, you saw one. So the hazard  
23 quotient one is the threshold potential health  
24 risks.

25           Don't be too concerned about the

1 chemicals here, with the exception of CO, all of  
2 these chemicals are VOCs. So they could be  
3 emitted from this project. This is just an  
4 example, and it's an alphabetical example. You  
5 could see for each of the chemicals here that we  
6 have lines, colours associated with the baseline  
7 case, the project alone case, the application case  
8 and the CEA case.

9           If we take a look at the first one,  
10 the acetaldehyde, for example, we see the hazard  
11 quotient for the baseline case is something less  
12 than .01. You might take a look quickly at the  
13 acetaldehyde and say, well, it doesn't look like  
14 you have added the project alone case to the  
15 baseline case, but in fact we have. And the  
16 reason that you're probably not taking this --  
17 you're probably thinking this doesn't look right  
18 because you have a logarithmic scale here. Okay,  
19 because this is a logarithmic scale, what we have  
20 got for acetaldehyde for the project alone is a  
21 hazard quotient of close to .00001, which is one  
22 in 10,000. We're adding that to the baseline case  
23 which has got a much higher hazard quotient, but  
24 it's still well below one. And therefore, the  
25 application case looks to be in the same order of

1 magnitude, and it is, to the baseline case.

2           Then we look at other projects in the  
3 region, the cumulative effects case. And again,  
4 the contribution of other projects are not much  
5 different than for our application case.

6           Now this is typical of the types of  
7 results that we see for these risk assessments.  
8 In some cases we see -- well, we see formaldehyde  
9 here, for example, we're getting pretty close to a  
10 risk quotient of one. The risk alone from the  
11 project is about .01, so it adds .01 to about .1.  
12 So we haven't gone over the threshold of one.

13           For the final example, or the  
14 n-Hexane, we can see that we're definitely seeing  
15 an increase because of the project's contribution  
16 relative to baseline for the application case, and  
17 again for the CEA case.

18           Just one more thing I'm going to say  
19 about this slide is that we look at both  
20 non-carcinogens, like SO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub>, PM<sub>2.5</sub>, as well  
21 as we look at carcinogens, cancer causing  
22 chemicals. Some of the PAHs are carcinogens, some  
23 of the VOCs are carcinogens. For the carcinogens,  
24 we look at them in a different manner than we do  
25 the non-carcinogens. The non-carcinogens is what



1 I've described so far. For the carcinogens, the  
2 hazard quotient of one is equal to a health risk  
3 of 1 in 100,000. Okay, if we go over 1 in  
4 100,000, a carcinogenic health risk, we flag it as  
5 above the threshold. That human health risk,  
6 carcinogenic health risk of 1 in 100,000 is very  
7 small compared to the incidence of cancer in  
8 society. Maybe I should ask Dr. Lee about that.  
9 The incidence of cancer in society is about one in  
10 three people who get cancer in their life, it  
11 doesn't mean they will die from it, but it's  
12 something in that range.

13 So our threshold for cancer, 1 in  
14 100,000, is being compared to baseline of 1 in 3.  
15 That's how, I guess that's how safe our hazard  
16 quotients are. That is the way I'll put it, how  
17 much safety is built into our hazard quotients.

18 Many conservative assumptions, maximum  
19 predicted contaminant concentrations, upper  
20 chemical concentrations in country foods, upper  
21 food consumption rates we assume for First Nation,  
22 for example, and for farming communities and  
23 Hutterites, very high consumption rates in  
24 comparison to other residents. Exposure limits  
25 with safety factors, as I was telling you

1 previously. And the intention here is to make  
2 sure that we overpredict the risks.

3 So that's basically it in terms of the  
4 risk assessment model. I did, as I said earlier,  
5 have issues with the air quality assessment and  
6 with the human health risk assessment. The human  
7 health risk assessment is justified on the basis  
8 of the sources of emissions of this project, of  
9 the chemicals that are being emitted from this  
10 project, and of the large impacted zone.

11 We would be looking primarily at  
12 construction risks and acute effects, but there is  
13 going to be a lot of chemicals in the environment  
14 as a result of this project.

15 The air quality assessment, I'm not  
16 satisfied with that. I know there is not very  
17 much data, monitored data in the province. But  
18 doing this air dispersion modeling is pretty  
19 straightforward. It can be done very efficiently.  
20 And again, it will overpredict air quality impact,  
21 so it's conservative.

22 The time to do this risk assessment,  
23 the time to do the air quality assessment is not  
24 substantial. I heard a lot of issues about how  
25 long this is going to take? No, this is not an

1 issue here, this could be done. This type of work  
2 can be done in three months at not real high cost.

3 So if we go beyond what I have talked  
4 about, the chemicals in the environment. Byron?

5 MR. WILLIAMS: Dr. Brown, if I can  
6 just stop you before you move kind of on the segue  
7 to Dr. Lee, there's a couple of questions I do  
8 want to follow up on.

9 A while ago in terms of the  
10 construction risks, one of them that you flagged  
11 was the burning of debris?

12 DR. BROWN: Yes, correct.

13 MR. WILLIAMS: I guess I'm going to  
14 ask you to comment a little bit more on that in  
15 terms of its relative significance, and also what,  
16 if anything, you know about the time of year that  
17 they are proposing to burn and if you have any  
18 concerns with regard to that?

19 DR. BROWN: Yes, thanks. I had  
20 intended to say something about that. I think I  
21 said that earlier and then I forgot. I am trying  
22 to go so quickly.

23 An example of the type of mitigation  
24 that may result from a human health risk  
25 assessment such as this would be risk, we see risk

1 quotients associated with the burning of debris.  
2 We may see some elevated VOC concentrations, we  
3 may see some elevated dioxin concentrations in the  
4 local study area for relatively short periods of  
5 time. But as a result of that, the type of  
6 mitigation that may come out of that is related  
7 to -- I saw somewhere in the EIS a comment that  
8 most of the debris would be burned during winter  
9 months, and I have a problem with that. I don't  
10 think that's a very good idea because of the fact  
11 that typically in the winter months, that's when  
12 you get very stable atmospheric conditions that do  
13 not result in very good dispersion. You get a lot  
14 of inversions occurring in the winter time. So  
15 the EIS does state during reasonable weather  
16 conditions, but I don't think they are taking into  
17 account, when they say they are going to burn in  
18 the winter, the likelihood of inversions or stable  
19 atmospheres. So I would suggest that's an issue  
20 in terms of winter burning.

21 I'm going on in terms of the  
22 mitigation associated with that. You might want  
23 to have relatively remote locations where the  
24 burning takes place, so that local residents are  
25 not impacted by the smoke and the dust and the

1 fumes, or of course you can do relatively small  
2 burns over a period of time. But that's the type  
3 of mitigation that I don't think would be obvious  
4 until the risk assessment is done and we identify  
5 a true risk that has to be mitigated.

6 MR. WILLIAMS: I may have one question  
7 for you a bit later, Dr. Brown, but I'm just going  
8 to hold that. Please continue in your segue to  
9 Dr. Lee.

10 DR. BROWN: So the beyond health risk  
11 assessment, I talked about human health risk  
12 associated with chemical exposure. There are  
13 broader issues of community health and well-being  
14 that may be addressed through health impact  
15 assessment, and Dr. Lee is beside me to tell us  
16 about that.

17 That's several other determinants of  
18 health to individuals within a community. I  
19 talked about number 6 on this list, the physical  
20 environment, the environmental quality. Dr. Lee  
21 is here to address the other determinants of  
22 health in this very complicated circle diagram.

23 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you, Dr. Brown.

24 And Dr. Lee, if we can get you to turn  
25 to page 2 of your report. And for the panel, the

1 report is at tab 4 of the materials.

2 Dr. Lee, at a fairly brief level, if  
3 you can just start out by describing what you mean  
4 by health impact assessment, please, sir?

5 DR. LEE: Health impact assessment,  
6 it's a natural analog or a cousin to environmental  
7 impact assessment or social impact assessment, in  
8 that it's a systematic approach to predicting and  
9 managing the impacts of any proposal on a  
10 community that might have on the health of that  
11 community or on surrounding communities. It's  
12 similar to EIA in the sense of its overarching  
13 values and its methodology, a similar sort of  
14 staged approach to screening and scoping and  
15 analysing.

16 It's different in a couple of ways.  
17 One, it's explicitly focused on human health and  
18 the human health outcomes. So often it will take  
19 things that you might see in a social impact  
20 assessment but will extent them out to the actual  
21 health outcomes that you can see in the community.

22 It also looks at positive and negative  
23 impacts. It's not just looking at protecting  
24 against certain risks, but possibly looking to  
25 promote positive health impacts.

1                   And then as Dr. Brown has mentioned,  
2   one of the key things is it is rooted in the  
3   determinants of health framework, which is really  
4   what all population health research and public  
5   health work is now rooted in as well, the  
6   realization that the things that actually drive  
7   health in our communities are quite broad and  
8   encompass things, both in the social and physical  
9   environment.

10                   MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you for that.  
11   And again, who out there is requiring it or  
12   recommending it in terms of regulatory bodies or  
13   learned organizations?

14                   DR. LEE: It's been very widely  
15   recommended now, starting quite high. The World  
16   Health Organization has been promoting it for a  
17   number of years, both through guidances and  
18   courses and trying to disseminate it, putting on  
19   courses like the one we taught in Brazil.

20                   On a state-by-state level or  
21   nation-by-nation level, organizations like Health  
22   Canada have been trying to promote it. And Health  
23   Canada actually lead the charge for it back in the  
24   1990s.

25                   In the United States, the National

1 Academies of Science are trying to promote it.  
2 International finance bodies such as the  
3 International Finance Corporation, the IFC, have  
4 not only promoted it and tried to put together  
5 guidelines to recommend it, but they often will  
6 make it a requirement of lending. So if you  
7 wanted to borrow money to build a dam or a mine or  
8 something in Sub Saharan Africa, it would actually  
9 be a requirement of the lending. So IFC, the  
10 European Reconstruction Bank, the InterAmerican  
11 Development Bank, and the African Development Bank  
12 all have internal requirements for health impact  
13 assessment.

14 And then outside of those areas,  
15 there's actually a lot of other people that then  
16 push for it as well. So departments of health and  
17 social services often will request one. If they  
18 see something going on and they want more specific  
19 health information, they'll ask for a health  
20 impact assessment on the side of the regulatory  
21 process.

22 Certain corporations are actually  
23 using it as a voluntary process, despite the lack  
24 of regulatory requirement. And that's often the  
25 way that it's been done, particularly in North



1 America right now, is the corporations are asking  
2 for it in addition to what's happening.

3 MR. WILLIAMS: Just in terms of  
4 corporations, can you give us a couple of examples  
5 of those who have voluntarily chose to incorporate  
6 health impact assessment in terms of natural  
7 resources development?

8 DR. LEE: The one we have the most  
9 experience with is Shell. Royal Dutch Shell has  
10 been doing some incredible work. In fact,  
11 probably the gold standard health impact  
12 assessments that I have seen done have been done  
13 by Shell. Actually not done by Shell but have  
14 been contracted by Shell on an entirely voluntary  
15 basis. And they do that for pretty well any of  
16 their projects anywhere in the world they are  
17 working.

18 Chevron is doing is a similar sort of  
19 thing with oil and gas work. Some mining  
20 companies, Rio Tinto and Barrick are both heavily  
21 promoting it and developing their own internal  
22 standards for it.

23 MR. WILLIAMS: And if you can't answer  
24 this, that's fine. But to your understanding, why  
25 would a proponent or a large organization,

1 corporation like Shell or Chevron, why would they  
2 be adopting that voluntarily?

3 DR. LEE: Well, it's been interesting  
4 working with a company like Shell and being  
5 somewhat privy to some of the business reasons for  
6 it. There is a strong business case to be made,  
7 and I have heard it being made by people within  
8 Shell. Often you'll get to people in a meeting  
9 and some people will be entirely in favour of it,  
10 and others will be coming from a perspective of  
11 why are we doing this? It's not required. And  
12 actually hearing some of the debate between people  
13 from inside a multinational is quite interesting.  
14 I'm not sure how much of the details of that I can  
15 share, because some of it actually has to do with  
16 trying to be more competitive. A lot of it  
17 actually really does come down to the fact that a  
18 lot of people see it as a glaring gap. Whether  
19 you are in Shell or whether you are in the WHO,  
20 people do sort of realize that there is a hole in  
21 the usual regulatory process where valued  
22 components that people in their communities are  
23 concerned about aren't being addressed, and there  
24 is a lot of stress and a lot of issues around  
25 that. And not just stress, but the actual

1 physical health outcomes.

2                   So part of it is just knowing that it  
3 needs to be done, and that will lead into  
4 corporate social responsibility, wanting to  
5 maintain a positive image, trying to make the  
6 regulatory process and permits go a little bit  
7 more smoothly.

8                   Also for a corporation, say in a oil  
9 sands kind of development where you might move  
10 into a community and being there for 40 or 50  
11 years or longer, trying to make sure that you keep  
12 that community healthy, and have healthy workers,  
13 and also have a healthy environment to draw new  
14 families and new workers to. Those are all  
15 reasons that I have heard for promoting health  
16 impact assessment.

17                   MR. WILLIAMS: Turning you to page 3  
18 of your report, can you describe at a general  
19 level the health-related issues that tend to be  
20 associated with large development projects?

21                   DR. LEE: Yeah. Actually, I'll talk  
22 primarily about the ones that tend to be missed in  
23 the current framework.

24                   MR. WILLIAMS: Fair enough.

25                   DR. LEE: As Gord mentioned, there are

1 a lot of things within the physical environmental  
2 contaminant framework are addressed if a health  
3 risk assessment is done. Still there's a number  
4 of things that typically we see with large  
5 infrastructure projects or resource development  
6 that are often missed. And those are, on page 3  
7 we go through them, and I'll just take you through  
8 a few of them. I'll try not to be too in-depth.

9           The first one will probably be health  
10 effects associated with social and economic  
11 change. This is often a complicated one because  
12 it's both a positive and a negative impact. You  
13 get employment and you get jobs. Often if you're  
14 working in a rural or remote area, jobs and  
15 employment are desired and it will have a strong  
16 positive impact. Even in remote or Aboriginal  
17 communities, sometimes the jobs and wages will  
18 bring the ability to hunt and to fish and to  
19 partake in subsistence activities. But there's  
20 also a lot of negative things that come with  
21 economic changes, particularly if you're importing  
22 a lot of workers. You will see social  
23 dysfunction, alcohol, drugs, sexually transmitted  
24 infections, a lot of things that come from the  
25 interaction. And that's a pretty standard and

1 common pattern that we see, both in camp type  
2 settings, in small communities, or in boom town  
3 type settings in more established communities. So  
4 that would be one that tends not to be fully  
5 assessed from a health perspective typically.

6           Infectious disease is another one. As  
7 I mentioned, sexually transmitted diseases are  
8 expected. Any time you have a large number of  
9 usually young, often well-paid workers entering  
10 into a small community, you will see a rise in,  
11 typically chlamydia would be number one and then  
12 sometimes gonorrhoea. With those two around, you  
13 will see -- you won't necessarily see them because  
14 they are rare, but if those are there, you can  
15 easily end up seeing syphilis and HIV and  
16 hepatitis, and some of the more rare and more  
17 severe STIs.

18           In addition, particularly in a camp  
19 setting, gastrointestinal diseases and respiratory  
20 diseases, just from the proximity of people, and  
21 the migration in of a large number of people from  
22 different areas and then mixing in a close  
23 environment before departing the community. So  
24 you do see a lot of infectious disease in the camp  
25 settings.

1                   In Northeastern British Columbia, the  
2    medical officers of health are talking about it  
3    being a norovirus outbreak waiting to happen.  
4    Despite the best practice standards in the camps,  
5    you still see these outbreaks, which can be an  
6    occupational health issue if it is contained  
7    within the camp, but if there are connections  
8    between the camp and the community, then you can  
9    see these infections entering into the community  
10   as well. So definitely with STIs, you see that.  
11   With respiratory disease and gastrointestinal  
12   disease, you can see that as well. In the  
13   community, sometimes you have more vulnerable  
14   individuals, older, sicker people in which these  
15   diseases can be more severe.

16                   Moving on, diet and nutrition is  
17    something -- again, Gord, talked about the usual  
18    way that diet and nutrition is assessed in a  
19    health risk assessment is through contamination,  
20    and that's a very important potential impact.  
21    There are invariably a lot of other potential  
22    impacts on diet and nutrition. Some of it is  
23    through the perception of contamination. So  
24    whether or not food is contaminated, if you have a  
25    traditional economy and a lot of harvesting of

1 traditional foods, the perception that the food is  
2 contaminated will actually often drive people away  
3 from traditional patterns of subsistence.

4 A lot of the communities where we have  
5 been working in the past already have issues with  
6 food insecurity. And if you start to lose certain  
7 access to certain types of food, it can worsen the  
8 food insecurity. At the same time, sometimes you  
9 see transitions in diet just due to food  
10 availability, income, roads, stores, what have you  
11 as well.

12 And from a health perspective, it's  
13 interesting, because a lot of transitions in  
14 health, particularly in Aboriginal communities,  
15 seem to be tied to diet and nutrition. So I don't  
16 want to get too pedantic, but there are increases  
17 in cardiovascular disease and diabetes and obesity  
18 and other things that are happening throughout  
19 Aboriginal populations in Canada. Some of that is  
20 tied to a transition from a traditional diet to a  
21 southern diet. And even when there's not  
22 contamination in traditional foods, you will start  
23 to see -- sometimes you can see projects  
24 exacerbating that transition.

25 Injury and public safety is an issue.

1 Whenever there's people, roads, trucks, new roads  
2 for sure, you can model actually traffic injuries  
3 just based on how many vehicles are on the road.  
4 If you increase vehicles, you will increase  
5 accidents and injuries. Trucks will actually  
6 change behaviour. So trucks by themselves will  
7 actually increase accidents, not just from the  
8 volume of trucks, but the way people drive in the  
9 presence of trucks. A lot of what we're seeing in  
10 Alberta obviously on the highway to Fort McMurray,  
11 which is very popular -- well, not popular, it is  
12 in the press a lot -- it is not just volume, but  
13 it is actually the behaviours it induces in other  
14 drivers on the road. So you do see that  
15 particularly around construction.

16                   And then stress and mental being,  
17 mental health are big impacts as well. And  
18 sometimes it's passed off as just being, well,  
19 change happens, people don't want change to  
20 happen. And sometimes there is an element where  
21 it is just that. You can be in a community and  
22 some people are highly stressed, some people  
23 aren't. And it becomes a very hard thing to  
24 unpack as to who is affected and how badly they  
25 are affected.



1                   In other settings, it is more than  
2 just that stress of change. Particularly, again,  
3 in areas where you have a gradual transition in  
4 livelihood, in culture and in economy, you can get  
5 the culturative stress, whereas the culture starts  
6 to change, that can be linked to a lot of health  
7 outcomes as well. So it's not just the mental  
8 health outcomes, there are other physical health  
9 outcomes that can be associated with it.

10                   The last two things I want to talk  
11 about that sometimes aren't addressed fully are  
12 impacts on emergency health services and on the  
13 healthcare system in general.

14                   Emergency health services,  
15 particularly in rural and remote areas often are  
16 not -- speaking as a physician who works in rural  
17 remote areas -- often they are not -- it's not  
18 that they are stressed at all times, but it  
19 doesn't take much to stress them. Because you can  
20 have the ability to respond to an injury or to  
21 trauma or to something once in a while. But if  
22 you get a major trauma or a major injury or major  
23 accident, you can really strain local resources  
24 quite easily.

25                   And then healthcare service provision

1 as well, you see that a lot. And again,  
2 Northeastern British Columbia, they are seeing  
3 that right now with the gas boom that's going on.  
4 And it both strains on local hospitals and local  
5 physicians. Often in rural areas we don't have  
6 many hospitals or physicians. And then allied  
7 health services, sometimes the workers that are in  
8 these kinds of places don't actually need a family  
9 doctor, but what they may end up needing is mental  
10 health counselling, addictions counselling,  
11 sexually transmitted disease testing and  
12 counselling with that as well. And sometimes  
13 those things, we actually don't have much  
14 resources at all in rural areas. So those types  
15 of healthcare resources are often highly strained.

16 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you, Dr. Lee.  
17 I'd ask you to turn to page 8 of your and  
18 Ms. Orenstein's report, and specifically under  
19 gaps and community health issues, a short question  
20 first of all. You see the heading "Health effects  
21 associated with social and economic change." I  
22 just want to ask, among those working in the  
23 field, is there any real controversy about the  
24 suggestion that the resource development process  
25 can bring changes to social and cultural

1 well-being?

2 DR. LEE: No, there's absolutely no  
3 controversy. Beyond there being no controversy,  
4 that's a lot of what health impact assessment is  
5 based on, is acknowledgement of the change that  
6 can occur. Health Canada was the pioneer in  
7 writing a handbook in 1999. Roy Kwiakowski  
8 developed a handbook on health impact assessment  
9 which stood as the main resource for probably  
10 about five or six years as the field was first  
11 starting to develop, and it's entirely rooted in  
12 that whole premise.

13 MR. WILLIAMS: Do regulators like the  
14 National Energy Board recognize this knowledge?

15 DR. LEE: Definitely. The National  
16 Energy Board, we have referenced the filing manual  
17 of the National Energy Board. And it's right in  
18 there that you need to address any adverse social  
19 or emotional stressors resulting, or potentially  
20 resulting from a project, which includes  
21 disruption of normal daily activities, normal  
22 daily living activities. So it's in there that  
23 you do need to address these things.

24 A lot of the growth of the HIA in the  
25 United States has actually been from the

1 realization or reinterpretation of the  
2 long-standing existing NEPA requirements, National  
3 Environmental Protection Agency rules and  
4 regulations. And sort of a rereading of what's  
5 been in there from the start has required a more  
6 thorough discussion of health. The restricted  
7 view of health in the EIS and EIA processes  
8 doesn't actually fit with how things were  
9 initially intended to be.

10 MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you. In terms of  
11 your opinion and Ms. Orenstein's, I guess your  
12 joint opinion, do you feel that health-related  
13 issues have been adequately addressed in the  
14 current EIS of Manitoba Hydro?

15 DR. LEE: No. It's not unusual for  
16 reports like this that we read, but there are two  
17 problems with it. One is, there is a lot of  
18 health information but there is no cohesive health  
19 story, which is something in a health impact  
20 assessment we try to do, is you try to get a lot  
21 of this information in one place. So you can find  
22 information in the supplemental socioeconomic  
23 filing that has to do with Gillam and the camp and  
24 what that will do there. So you can go in there  
25 and you can find some stuff that relates to

1 health. You can find information about  
2 transportation and roads elsewhere, but there's no  
3 one cohesive way to sort of look at it and say,  
4 what is this going to do to the health of the  
5 communities that are affected? That is problem  
6 number one.

7 Problem number two is that when you do  
8 go through it, which we did, and try to pull out  
9 the information that pertains to health, you find  
10 that there are very large holes. There are some  
11 things that aren't addressed in the least.

12 Stress and mental health are more or  
13 less just passed off as being non-significant.  
14 Infectious disease gets pretty well no mention.  
15 These are things that in the field of health  
16 impact assessment you would always scope into a  
17 report.

18 MR. WILLIAMS: Anything else in terms  
19 of the gaps, Dr. Lee, that you want to highlight  
20 there?

21 DR. LEE: Yeah. We go through the  
22 gaps in our on pages 8, 9, and into page 10. I  
23 can go through them in the same sort of order that  
24 I did before if you want me to.

25 MR. WILLIAMS: Why don't you just pick

1 two or three, Dr. Lee, just to highlight for the  
2 panel ones that are of particular concern. You  
3 have talked about stress and also infectious  
4 disease, so maybe those, and then maybe perhaps  
5 one other one if you'd like?

6 DR. LEE: Sure, okay. In terms of --  
7 I'll talk about, well, I'll talk about infectious  
8 disease first. Again, there is, as far as we can  
9 tell, really no mention about infectious disease  
10 in the report, and it is something that we do see.  
11 Again, recent work in Northeastern British  
12 Columbia around the oil and gas boom camp  
13 settings, and a lot of talk, a lot of work amongst  
14 the medical officers of health there has really  
15 been focused a lot, particularly on  
16 gastrointestinal disease and sexually transmitted  
17 infections. So the lack of discussion as to the  
18 camp in this project and the impacts on nearby  
19 communities is definitely a major gap.

20 MR. WILLIAMS: Let me just stop you  
21 there. How, if at all, can we look at the  
22 pathways of infectious disease spread, you know,  
23 within the context of the camp, for example, or as  
24 it may affect the community as well?

25 DR. LEE: Well, there's two ways to do

1 that. One would be to look at the operating  
2 structure of the camp when workers are going to be  
3 there, the employment projections and what have  
4 you. And then also look at the camp management  
5 practices. Despite the known links of these  
6 illnesses, the best standards practices often  
7 don't address these things at all. So you could  
8 actually try to deal with the camp operators,  
9 often using the medical officer of health to get  
10 in there as well to try to intervene in the camp  
11 itself. Beyond that, then looking in the local  
12 community, working with particularly sexually  
13 transmitted infection, a counsellor or a nurse,  
14 the STI clinic, to see what resources they have,  
15 what they are planning on having in the community  
16 to treat disease once it starts to show up.  
17 Because a big part of infectious disease  
18 management is recognition of cases and early  
19 treatment of cases. So those would be two places  
20 where you could work, on either the primary  
21 prevention in the camp or the immediate response  
22 in the local community and making sure the  
23 resources are there.

24 MR. WILLIAMS: And in terms of stress  
25 and mental well-being, is there anything more you

1 want to say on that, sir?

2 DR. LEE: Yeah. It is a difficult  
3 one, and we actually were involved in writing a  
4 handbook for mental health impact assessment  
5 tools. We did this for, it's for the Public  
6 Health Agency of Canada.

7 So there's an approach. If you're in  
8 a community that you feel has significant mental  
9 health and stress issues, there is actually an  
10 approach to do a health, a mental health impact  
11 assessment. Which goes a little bit further than  
12 the health impact assessment, to look at actually  
13 what are the strains in the community and what  
14 could possibly be done? So we haven't done that  
15 here but there is a process that you could use for  
16 that.

17 MR. WILLIAMS: In terms of what, and  
18 you've got a lengthy list of gaps that you have  
19 identified, what, if any, options in your view are  
20 there to address the inadequacies that you have  
21 identified in the current submission?

22 DR. LEE: Well, I mean the health  
23 impact assessment could still be done. One of the  
24 benefits of health impact assessment, being  
25 outside the regulatory framework and being still a



1 relatively new and flexible tool, is that you can  
2 actually apply it in different sort of forms.

3           Ideally what you would want to do is  
4 have the health impact assessment be part of a  
5 larger integrated assessment from the get-go. If  
6 that's not the case, at this point what you could  
7 do is you could do a review in a gaps analysis,  
8 similar to what we have done, scope out what's  
9 missing, and then try to figure out what to do  
10 from that point on. There will be a little bit  
11 more data collection probably, probably some  
12 stakeholder consultations in terms of nurses and  
13 on the ground people in the region, and then a  
14 mitigation plan that will go with it. So it could  
15 be done at this point if it needed to be done.

16           As I say, a lot of the data that you  
17 need for health impact assessment is already  
18 collected by the people that are doing the  
19 environmental side and by the people that doing  
20 the socioeconomic analyses as well. So from a  
21 health perspective, there is baseline data you  
22 need, some epidemiology. There is often existing  
23 data, you just have to know where to get it. And  
24 then leaning on the people that are doing the  
25 other parts of the assessment, and that can be

1 done here.

2 MR. WILLIAMS: I'm going to ask you to  
3 turn to page 12 of your report, which is  
4 essentially your conclusions. Hopefully it's page  
5 12 of your report. Do you have conclusions under  
6 there, sir?

7 DR. LEE: Yes.

8 MR. WILLIAMS: And you said "if it's  
9 needed." Have you reached a conclusion in terms  
10 of whether it's needed in this case, and if you  
11 have, perhaps you can detail the basis for that  
12 conclusion?

13 DR. LEE: I'm not sure it's my job to  
14 say whether or not it's needed. If you look at  
15 any of the screening tools that health impact  
16 assessment practitioners use, any of the stuff  
17 that's been put out by people like Health Canada  
18 or the World Health Organization, and you are to  
19 screen this project and decide, does it need a  
20 health impact assessment, then all those tools  
21 would say yes. There's enough evidence just on  
22 the project description that there would be a  
23 suspicion of health impacts and it would warrant  
24 further investigation. So if you came to me and  
25 asked me to do the usual health impact assessment

1 process, step one would be asking the question, do  
2 you need to do it or not? And definitely I would  
3 say at that point, yes. I think every health  
4 impact assessment practitioner in the world would  
5 screen this and say yes. That is just the size of  
6 the camp. A camp of 500 men outside a town of  
7 1,200 next to a couple of smaller towns, that's  
8 kind of a no-brainer, that would be an automatic  
9 health impact assessment.

10 MR. WILLIAMS: Okay. Dr. Lee, moving  
11 away from your report. Just in terms of last  
12 week, Dr. Petch, a witness of Manitoba Hydro, had  
13 some comments regarding the perception of  
14 contamination was causing some First Nations and  
15 Metis people to avoid gathering plants in close  
16 proximity to power lines. Can you speak about  
17 this observation in a health context and how, if  
18 at all, the HIA would look at that?

19 DR. LEE: Yes. We have been involved  
20 in, again, some of the work we have done on the  
21 north slope of Alaska with oil and gas leasing  
22 plans, which is largely our land use framework,  
23 both onshore and offshore. Which is interesting  
24 because the Inupiat people of the north slope of  
25 Alaska are dependent primarily on caribou and then

1 on marine mammals as well. So we did two separate  
2 HIAs there. And perception of contamination came  
3 up routinely just talking to local hunters,  
4 elders, just community members. The fear that  
5 food may become contaminated will easily drive  
6 people away from that particular food source. And  
7 if it's a minor food source in an area that  
8 actually has a fairly robust traditional food  
9 source system, then it can tolerate that sort of  
10 change perhaps.

11 In the case of Northern Alaska, a lot  
12 of it was around fish in one particular river, the  
13 people had just stopped eating. But if there's  
14 enough caribou and there is enough bowhead whales  
15 and there is enough seals, then you can still  
16 maintain a traditional economy, you can maintain  
17 the distribution systems, you don't have to worry  
18 so much about food insecurity. But if you start  
19 to lose other foods, or if there is a number of  
20 foods that are gone, or you already have a place  
21 that has got significant problems with food and  
22 security, then losing one resource can actually be  
23 quite huge.

24 I work in Nunavut, like I said, and  
25 this isn't a chemical contaminant but there is

1 biological contaminant, a parasite in walrus. And  
2 some poor public health messaging and some poor  
3 planning as to how to screen for this parasite has  
4 actually completely undercut the traditional  
5 system of harvesting walrus. In a town of a  
6 thousand people, you lose -- you might have 12  
7 hunters that go out and harvest a few thousand  
8 pounds of meat. They stopped doing it out of fear  
9 of contaminating the community. And that is a  
10 major health impact, both in terms of food  
11 insecurity, a transition to southern diet, and  
12 then also the cultural impacts of losing that part  
13 of the traditional culture. And you don't get it  
14 back.

15                   So perception of contamination is a  
16 really important pathway. And what we would  
17 typically do is, in conversations with local  
18 hunters and just local people, find out a little  
19 bit more about the food distribution systems. A  
20 lot of this has been done. So sometimes we'd do  
21 it or we just lean on the people that are doing  
22 the traditional economy work. And then try to  
23 figure out how to prevent perception as being  
24 something that will undercut food sources, and  
25 doing it, in our mind, with health outcomes as a

1 primary focus.

2                   So some of that comes down to testing,  
3 monitoring, messaging around contaminant levels,  
4 or trying to find out approaches to traditional  
5 food banks and just supporting distribution of  
6 food, just knowing that from a health perspective,  
7 maintenance of those food systems is crucial. In  
8 fact in my mind, where I work, that's actually  
9 probably my primary public health concern.

10                   MR. WILLIAMS: Thank you for that.  
11 Both Dr. Lee and Dr. Brown, I've got about a  
12 thousand other questions I'd like to ask you. But  
13 mindful of the time, I think we'll close our  
14 direct, Mr, Chairman, and make the witnesses  
15 available for cross. I wonder if I might ask the  
16 board's indulgence to stand down for two minutes  
17 for a personal refreshment?

18                   THE CHAIRMAN: Certainly.

19                   (Brief recess)

20                   MR. WILLIAMS: I thank the Commission  
21 for their indulgence. And the witnesses are ready  
22 for cross-examination.

23                   THE CHAIRMAN: Okay, Ms. Mayor.

24                   MS. MAYOR: Good afternoon -- good  
25 evening, I have lost track of the time. You have

1 an advantage over us, Chris, because you're out  
2 west, so it's actually earlier for you than it is  
3 for the rest of us.

4 Dr. Lee, in support of your  
5 recommendation for a health impact assessment, you  
6 indicated in your report that there are a number  
7 of precedents in projects of the type and scale of  
8 Bipole III. So I just wanted to review a couple  
9 of the examples that you had put in your report,  
10 so we can better understand what those projects  
11 are and the comparison.

12 You gave as an example of a linear  
13 project Shell Canada's quest carbon capture and  
14 storage pipeline project. That's correct?

15 DR. LEE: Yes.

16 MS. MAYOR: And that was the human  
17 health risk assessment that assessed the  
18 enviromental effects of carbon capture  
19 infrastructure on air emissions; is that correct?

20 DR. LEE: We did a health impact  
21 assessment component combined with that.

22 MS. MAYOR: The risk assessment did  
23 not relate to the linear element of the project at  
24 all, though, it related to the actual carbon  
25 capture infrastructure?

1 DR. LEE: The carbon capture  
2 infrastructure includes a pipeline, and that  
3 pipeline is the linear component of that project.

4 MS. MAYOR: Okay. Now, you had  
5 included in your report a Chad and Cameroon  
6 petroleum development and pipeline project in  
7 Africa. Now, in that one, I am given to  
8 understand that the focus on that particular risk  
9 assessment or impact assessment was a focus on the  
10 occupational health of workers and contractors.

11 DR. LEE: That's always a focus of  
12 these things, but it went beyond that into the  
13 community health impacts as well.

14 MS. MAYOR: And one of the reasons why  
15 the health effects were looked at was because in  
16 both of those countries, there are very bleak  
17 health characteristics. Some of the figures that  
18 were given to me, the life expectancy in those  
19 areas are less than 50 years, one of the highest  
20 infant and child mortality rates, and there were  
21 significant concerns in the community with HIV and  
22 malaria. Would those be some of the concerns of  
23 that community?

24 DR. LEE: Yes.

25 MS. MAYOR: You provided an aluminum



1 smelter project in Greenland, also involving a  
2 hydroelectric project. Now, the human health risk  
3 assessment conducted there was to assess the risks  
4 associated with the proposed smelter and the port;  
5 would that be correct?

6 DR. LEE: I believe so, yes.

7 MS. MAYOR: And you also provided an  
8 example of -- I apologize if my pronunciation in  
9 not correct -- the Trung Son hydro power project  
10 in Vietnam?

11 DR. LEE: Yes.

12 MS. MAYOR: And in that particular  
13 project, it involved 2,500 relocations of  
14 residents, not for the transmission line but for  
15 the actual project itself?

16 DR. LEE: Yes.

17 MS. MAYOR: Dr. Brown, you provided us  
18 in, and it may be both of you so I apologize if  
19 I'm directing this to the wrong person, in the  
20 appendix B, and Dr. Lee, I apologize, I know you  
21 don't have tabs, but the one found at tab 7, and  
22 we can blame Mr. Williams all night for that, but  
23 appendix B that's found at tab 7 --

24 MR. WILLIAMS: Ms. Mayor, I just want  
25 to make the witnesses find it. So you're

1 referring to the September 16th document which was  
2 filed as appendix B.

3 DR. BROWN: Province of Manitoba  
4 Hydro, et cetera, appendix B?

5 MR. WILLIAMS: Comments on Manitoba  
6 Hydro Bipole III application.

7 DR. BROWN: My report, yes.

8 MR. WILLIAMS: Sorry, Ms. Mayor.

9 MS. MAYOR: No worries.

10 Dr. Brown, you had included some terms  
11 of reference for the Parsons Creek resources  
12 project?

13 DR. BROWN: Yes.

14 MS. MAYOR: And that was a quarry  
15 project where the drilling, blasting, excavating,  
16 crushing, which causes noise and emissions, last  
17 the life of the project, which was about 40 years.

18 DR. BROWN: That sounds correct, yes.

19 MS. MAYOR: So it wasn't simply during  
20 construction, it was the entire life of the  
21 project?

22 DR. BROWN: Yes.

23 MS. MAYOR: Now, you also, and again I  
24 apologize if I have got the wrong individual to be  
25 referring this to, but I believe there was also a

1 reference to the Northern Gateway pipeline  
2 project?

3 DR. BROWN: Correct.

4 MS. MAYOR: And in that case, that was  
5 a long-term chronic health effects associated with  
6 terminal operations in coastal BC, where they  
7 found there to be the greatest emissions?

8 DR. BROWN: Construction and operation  
9 were evaluated.

10 MS. MAYOR: This is an oil and gas  
11 operation?

12 DR. BROWN: Yeah.

13 MS. MAYOR: And one of the major  
14 concerns were the 65 chemical carcinogens found in  
15 the liquid hydrocarbons?

16 DR. BROWN: Yes.

17 MS. MAYOR: Dr. Brown, you also, and  
18 maybe I missed it, I didn't see it in your report,  
19 but you also referenced ENMAX?

20 DR. BROWN: Yes.

21 MS. MAYOR: Is it in your report?

22 DR. BROWN: No, it is not. It is just  
23 an example I used of a voluntary risk assessment.

24 MS. MAYOR: Okay, thank you. So, as  
25 you indicated, that was voluntary and wasn't

1 required by law in Alberta?

2 DR. BROWN: Correct.

3 MS. MAYOR: And you indicated that was  
4 within the city limits where the number of human  
5 receptors would be extraordinarily large as  
6 compared to a hydro project covering 1,400  
7 kilometres?

8 DR. BROWN: Well, I guess I couldn't  
9 answer that because the impact from a point source  
10 such as ENMAX would be focused on an area of one  
11 to two kilometres, okay, beyond the facility, one  
12 to two kilometre radius. Comparing that to the  
13 pipeline where there's going to be construction  
14 all along these 1,400 kilometres and the  
15 associated emissions, I would think there would be  
16 more impact of a short-term acute concern nature  
17 than there would be with continuous operation, and  
18 probably more receptors impacted than there would  
19 be by the ENMAX operation.

20 MS. MAYOR: Now, you have talked  
21 about, in your list of concerns, you talked about  
22 that your concern then is primarily from the  
23 construction emissions?

24 DR. BROWN: Yes.

25 MS. MAYOR: And those would be from

1 the vehicles and the machinery that are used?

2 DR. BROWN: Yes, in part.

3 MS. MAYOR: And you would agree that  
4 in all of the communities that are adjacent to the  
5 construction, there already exists vehicles and  
6 other such emitters of --

7 DR. BROWN: Vehicles is only one of  
8 the sources. There's many other sources, as  
9 stated by Manitoba Hydro in the application.

10 MS. MAYOR: You would agree with me,  
11 though, that the number of vehicles and machines  
12 that are going to be added to the environments are  
13 pretty modest compared to what is already there?

14 DR. BROWN: Absolutely.

15 MS. MAYOR: Back to Dr. Lee. You had  
16 talked about some gaps on the community health  
17 issues and the data that's missing. You talked  
18 about some information that you would like to see  
19 on alcohol and drug dependence, alcohol-related  
20 injuries, traffic accidents where drugs or alcohol  
21 have been involved.

22 We heard earlier today by Dr. Noble,  
23 and it was during cross-examination, but he  
24 acknowledged it's often easier to recommend than  
25 to actually do. So when you make that

1 recommendation that such information is gathered,  
2 you would agree that gathering that type of  
3 information is somewhat challenging, based on  
4 personal health information legislation, privacy  
5 concerns, and generally a reluctance on those with  
6 alcohol and drug problems to produce that  
7 information?

8 DR. LEE: In some cases, it is  
9 difficult to collect. But, actually, it is more  
10 difficult to collect data that are uncommon  
11 outcomes, like cancer and what have you, in small  
12 communities because often it's suppressed out of  
13 confidentiality. For things like traffic  
14 accidents and assaults and emergency room visits,  
15 that's often common enough that you can actually  
16 get that just through hospital admission data.

17 MS. MAYOR: By subpoena?

18 DR. LEE: No. A lot of this data is  
19 publicly available through the health regions.

20 MS. MAYOR: Collected at a high level?

21 DR. LEE: Yeah, anonymous data  
22 collected at a high level. But the problem comes  
23 when you are trying to collect data that cannot be  
24 anonymized, usually because it is a rare outcome.  
25 So if you are in a town of 300 people and you want

1 to find out about a certain type of cancer that's  
2 a rare cancer, then you can't get that number  
3 because everyone will know who it is. If you're  
4 in a town of 300 people and you're looking for the  
5 number of DUIs in the last five years, then you  
6 can get that because that's a common enough thing.  
7 Sometimes you just do that where you go over five  
8 years as opposed to over one year in order to make  
9 it more anonymous.

10 MS. MAYOR: Some of the data with  
11 respect to traffic accidents, for example, was  
12 included in the transportation technical report.  
13 Would you have had an opportunity to review that?

14 DR. LEE: I know that it's there, yes.

15 MS. MAYOR: You're looking for even  
16 more detailed information, and I think you  
17 referenced from the RCMP?

18 DR. LEE: In some cases, yes.

19 MS. MAYOR: And have you yourself  
20 accessed information from the RCMP?

21 DR. LEE: Not on this project but in  
22 other projects, yes.

23 MS. MAYOR: And are you aware of the  
24 relatively new policy that that type of  
25 information, accident reports, detailed

1 information has to be sought through a subpoena or  
2 through a court order?

3 DR. LEE: If that's case, then I am  
4 unaware. I would be surprised, and I could be  
5 wrong, if aggregate data in terms of number of  
6 accidents over the course of a year would have  
7 that kind of condition. If I wanted to find out  
8 the details of a single accident, then clearly  
9 that would require a subpoena. I don't believe,  
10 and I could be wrong, that aggregate data for a  
11 region over a period of time would need to be  
12 subpoenaed.

13 MS. MAYOR: So you believe that  
14 aggregate data across the 1,400 kilometres would  
15 be available, focused on that 1,400 kilometre  
16 route?

17 DR. LEE: No. That would be kind of  
18 useless data to go for a 1,400 kilometre route.  
19 You'd be looking at segments, often based on  
20 stakeholder consultation, local RCMP officers  
21 looking for hot points where there are likely to  
22 be accidents, and then going for information in  
23 those areas. I wouldn't look for aggregate data  
24 for motor vehicle accidents over the entire  
25 province.



1 MS. MAYOR: So in terms of the efforts  
2 by Manitoba Hydro, you are aware that there were  
3 interviews done with key persons such as staff at  
4 the Gillam Hospital?

5 DR. LEE: Yes.

6 MS. MAYOR: And you are aware that  
7 they are, in fact, taking steps to ensure that  
8 they have emergency preparedness plans in place?

9 DR. LEE: Yeah.

10 MS. MAYOR: And similarly, there have  
11 been discussions with the RCMP to ensure that they  
12 are prepared should there be increases in  
13 incidents or accidents?

14 DR. LEE: Yes.

15 MS. MAYOR: And those would be  
16 positive steps to address some of the potential  
17 health concerns?

18 DR. LEE: Those are definitely  
19 positive steps, and they would be outcomes we'd be  
20 looking for in any health impact assessment.

21 MS. MAYOR: You also talked about  
22 getting information on sexually transmitted  
23 illnesses. And again, you would be talking about  
24 aggregate data as opposed to more site-specific  
25 data, because that wouldn't be available in

1 smaller communities?

2 DR. LEE: Right. That's often  
3 available on a health region type basis.

4 MS. MAYOR: A broader area covering  
5 one of the few health regions in Manitoba is what  
6 you would be looking at?

7 DR. LEE: You go for the smallest  
8 grain you can get. I haven't done a project like  
9 this in Manitoba so I don't know what that grain  
10 is, but often a health region would be it.

11 MS. MAYOR: So potentially the  
12 availability of helpful information may not be  
13 there because, as you said, you haven't looked yet  
14 in Manitoba. So we're not sure what the status is  
15 of that sort of information availability in  
16 Manitoba?

17 DR. LEE: Yes and no. I mean, there's  
18 always limits to what data can tell you. Data by  
19 itself isn't information. So you need to get the  
20 data you need. And sometimes you can't get a good  
21 baseline and can't use that for quantitative  
22 modeling or for projections but you need to have  
23 it to inform your mitigations and your  
24 suggestions. So there is always some data. For  
25 the type of, for the side of health environmental

1 assessment I do compared to what Gord does, we  
2 don't get the kind of numbers that we can plug  
3 into a model and punch out. Okay, if you put in  
4 1,000 male workers, you'll get five more cases of  
5 syphilis, we can't do that. But we still get data  
6 that helps in forming the assessment.

7 MS. MAYOR: You talked a lot about  
8 practising in rural areas, which is clearly one of  
9 your specialities. Is it fair to say that some of  
10 the concerns that you raise in your report, such  
11 as lack of counselling services, physicians, and  
12 other resources, are really part of broad concerns  
13 over health services in rural areas, concerns  
14 really that the provincial health authorities are  
15 grappling with?

16 DR. LEE: Yes. I mean, there are  
17 concerns. Mental health is a concern even in  
18 cities across Canada. The addictions counselling  
19 is a concern everywhere. I think the issue with  
20 this sort of project is you have a place that  
21 already has concerns and you increase the strain  
22 upon something that's already not necessarily the  
23 best served.

24 MS. MAYOR: Just one last question.  
25 In terms of your concerns with the spread of

1 disease from camps, you are aware that the camp in  
2 question here is located outside of the Town of  
3 Gillam and the Fox Lake Reserve?

4 DR. LEE: Yes.

5 MS. MAYOR: And there have been a  
6 number of camp rules and restrictions that have  
7 been put in place to ensure that there is less  
8 frequent travel between the camp and the Gillam  
9 community or the Bird Lake community?

10 DR. LEE: Yeah. Except if a camp -- I  
11 agree with that. If you don't mind my answer?

12 MS. MAYOR: I was going to say, those  
13 are positive steps that have been taken to try and  
14 reduce --

15 DR. LEE: Short of entirely enclosing  
16 the camp and doing sort of an offshore style  
17 development, there will always be interactions.  
18 And completely closing the camp off sometimes is  
19 not desirable for a community anyways, if you want  
20 employment. So local workers who go to that camp  
21 will still be exposed and then will come home. So  
22 unless there's no interaction, no travel off shift  
23 or no local employees in a camp, then there is the  
24 potential for transmission of disease between  
25 community and between camp.

1 MS. MAYOR: And those will be similar  
2 concerns that would be found within school  
3 settings? Going with Mr. Bedford always citing  
4 his family, I'm sick all of the time because I  
5 have two school-aged children. So it's similar to  
6 those in schools, recreational centres, office  
7 complexes?

8 DR. LEE: No. It's actually different  
9 in that here we have people coming from outside  
10 the community to the camp, and then people in the  
11 camp going there. So if we had a school or an  
12 office in your community, but people came to that  
13 from somewhere else with a different burden of  
14 disease, and then when they were there, they  
15 shared the same cafeteria, and they played  
16 volleyball with you and what have you and then  
17 they flew back to their own communities, that  
18 would be a similar sort of thing. But your child  
19 going to the school in your neighbourhood is  
20 different, because then you are dealing with the  
21 endemic disease in your community at that time.

22 MS. MAYOR: Okay. Thank you very  
23 much.

24 DR. LEE: Thanks.

25 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Ms. Mayor.

1 Participants, Mr. Stockwell or Mr. Mills?

2 MR. STOCKWELL: No.

3 THE CHAIRMAN: Mr. Meronek?

4 MR. MERONEK: Just a couple of  
5 questions, Mr. Chairman.

6 Good evening. My name is Meronek and  
7 I'm here on behalf of a coalition which represents  
8 several hundred landowners in agricultural  
9 Manitoba. And I was interested, Dr. Brown, in  
10 your identification as a human receptor, rural  
11 farming residents. And I want to couple that with  
12 Dr. Lee's discussion about stress and mental  
13 health. I don't see anything in a discussion  
14 about concerns relating to rural farmers. And the  
15 Commission has heard lots of discussion in the  
16 communities about anxiety associated with economic  
17 impacts, accidents associated with collisions with  
18 these towers, issues with respect to stray voltage  
19 and EMF and things of that nature, and we have  
20 heard a lot about it. But can you offer some  
21 advice or comments as to whether or not there  
22 should be some risk assessment dealing with these  
23 kinds of anxieties and stresses that the farmers  
24 are feeling?

25 DR. BROWN: We're both looking at each

1 other. I guess I'll go first. I tried to make a  
2 point of indicating in my presentation on the  
3 value of health risk assessment that, in my  
4 experience, if it's done right and if it's done  
5 early and often and frequent throughout the  
6 process, and if you engage, you know, the truly  
7 concerned citizens that really don't understand  
8 these projects or their impacts, you know, through  
9 working with them and through working through the  
10 risk assessment and showing them that these  
11 projects will not be approved if there is a risk,  
12 or the risk will have to be managed in some way  
13 before the project application is approved. I've  
14 been asked before, don't you people ever predict  
15 health risks from these major projects? And I  
16 said, well, yes. As we conduct a human health  
17 risk assessment, we do determine or identify a  
18 potential health risk and, therefore, we flag it  
19 and go back to the proponent. And in terms of the  
20 design of the project, reduction of emissions or  
21 what have you, the mitigation, we ensure that the  
22 risks are acceptable before the HHRA is submitted  
23 as part of the application. So it's an iterative  
24 process that you go through to ensure that the  
25 risks are acceptable.

1                   When you present the type of  
2 information I did today, showing what the risks  
3 are background, what the risks are from the  
4 project, what the incremental risks are from the  
5 project, what the baseline is and the cumulative  
6 effects, and when you stress the safety factors  
7 and the conservatism that's built into the risk  
8 assessment, people are smart, people are  
9 knowledgeable, people understand. We try, to the  
10 extent possible, to speak in layperson terms when  
11 we're dealing with the public.

12                   I did indicate one example where there  
13 is a tremendous concern about stress of  
14 contamination by First Nation. It took a very  
15 long time before they believed in the results of  
16 the risk assessments saying the meat is safe, you  
17 can eat the meat. And they are now coming back  
18 into the project area and finding that the hunting  
19 is very good because there hasn't been hunting  
20 there for 10 years, that type of thing.

21                   So one way of not assessing the stress  
22 but mitigating the stress that does occur when  
23 projects are announced is by completing human  
24 health risk assessment and presenting the results  
25 of that risk assessment to the stakeholders that



1 are concerned.

2 MR. MERONEK: Anything else?

3 DR. LEE: No, I agree with all that.

4 I mean, it is actually, a large part of it is a  
5 process that will help allay fears.

6 In some cases, and we worked on a  
7 large wind farm in Southern Alberta where one of  
8 our concerns going into it is that in other areas  
9 where there are wind farms, a lot of people are  
10 concerned about wind turbine syndrome. But from a  
11 medical and epidemiological perspective, there's  
12 not a whole lot to go on that there actually is  
13 anything in terms of health outcomes.

14 So it's always interesting when you  
15 are working in a community where there's a fear  
16 that might not be well-founded in health, real  
17 health risks, but the process alone will help deal  
18 with that fear usually. So you can't address the  
19 fear that just comes from not wanting change.  
20 That type of fear is really hard to assess and  
21 really hard to change or to do much about. But  
22 the process is actually fairly useful.

23 MR. MERONEK: Thank you.

24 I'd like to challenge you, Dr. Brown,  
25 on your assessment that beer is harmful, as an

1 expert.

2 DR. LEE: He said in low doses beer is  
3 actually healthy.

4 MR. MERONEK: You obviously aren't  
5 aware of the Cliff and Norm theory on Cheers that  
6 beer kills the weak brain cells and makes you  
7 smarter.

8 DR. BROWN: Thank you for educating  
9 me.

10 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Meronek,  
11 especially for that last bit of information.

12 MR. GIBBONS: Two questions, but they  
13 will be quick. Before I do go to the questions,  
14 one really quick comment, it's in deference to  
15 Mr. Meronek, in fact. And I thought perhaps in  
16 the case of slide number 10 for Dr. Brown, the  
17 plants that are shown seem to be arranged in rows,  
18 implying perhaps farm-based produce. But the only  
19 animals mentioned are fish and wild game, and I  
20 thought perhaps farm animals might be included in  
21 that graphic, especially if they are free range,  
22 but not only if they are free range. But that's  
23 just an aside.

24 DR. BROWN: Thank you for that.

25 MR. GIBBONS: The question, perhaps

1 therefore I'll start with Dr. Brown. On slide 7,  
2 you mention that toxicology, you can actually read  
3 the bullet, it's about the middle of slide 7, it  
4 says:

5 "Based on current scientific...",  
6 and then in parenthesis, parenthetically,  
7 "... (toxicology knowledge)."

8 And this thought crossed my mind in terms of an  
9 earlier discussion. I'm counting the title pages  
10 as slide number 1.

11 DR. BROWN: What is the title?

12 MR. GIBBONS: It is slide number 7,  
13 Main features of a health risk assessment. Sorry,  
14 I numbered these myself.

15 DR. BROWN: There we go.

16 MR. GIBBONS: That's the one.

17 And in part, my thinking of this  
18 question relates not only to this but to an  
19 earlier presentation. And that is that the risk  
20 level, as I understand it in my notion of risk  
21 analysis, is something which can be determined  
22 through a scientific method, through scientific  
23 knowledge, but the acceptability of a risk is a  
24 social or political issue. Could you perhaps just  
25 speak to that very briefly?

1 DR. BROWN: Yes, that's a very good  
2 point. And when I was going through the risk  
3 assessment approach, I mentioned the fact that we  
4 look at what we call threshold chemicals. I  
5 probably didn't use that word, but non-carcinogens  
6 and carcinogens. For threshold chemicals, which  
7 are non-carcinogens, in other words there is a  
8 dose response relationship. If you're below the  
9 NOAEL, if you're below the exposure limit, we  
10 assume that there won't be risk, so the hazard  
11 quotient is less than one. There's no sort of  
12 acceptability value associated with that, it's a  
13 scientific conclusion, you know, based on  
14 scientific information.

15 When we do look at carcinogens in the  
16 environment, the approach that's used in risk  
17 assessment is highly conservative in that it  
18 assumes there is no threshold. In other words,  
19 any dose of a carcinogen will result in some level  
20 of risk. Okay, if you can envision the dose  
21 response relationship, it starts right at zero,  
22 and any increase in exposure will result in some  
23 risk.

24 So based on that approach, what we  
25 have to do is we have to calculate, in the risk

1 assessment, what the hazard quotient is, and that  
2 will give us a number of either 1, which is 1 in  
3 100,000, or less than 1 which is less than 1 in  
4 100,000, or greater than 1, which is greater than  
5 1 in 100,000. That number 1 in 100,000 is not a  
6 decision that we made. It's a societal or a  
7 political or a government or a regulatory number  
8 that's been assigned, in this case by Health  
9 Canada, not by ourselves. So we base that  
10 acceptability of a cancer risk on that number, 1  
11 in 100,000. If we are above it, the hazard  
12 quotient is above that.

13 Does that answer your question?

14 MR. GIBBONS: Yes, it does. I'm  
15 reminded, living in Winnipeg, we think of the risk  
16 of flood. And the question is, what is  
17 acceptable, a 1 in 100 year flood or a 1 in 500  
18 year flood or whatever. I hope I'm not getting  
19 ahead of myself there on that particular point.

20 Second question for Dr. Lee, and I'm  
21 not sure if it is a question or an observation,  
22 but we have heard reports from Fox Lake Cree  
23 Nation about the impact of existing projects on  
24 country food, particularly fish, sturgeon, trout,  
25 et cetera. And while one might expect, and there

1 was impact perhaps on quantity of food, there is  
2 also an impact, as far as they are concerned, on  
3 the quality of food. Some of the fish, for  
4 example, as a result of some of the projects  
5 there, no longer tastes the way it used to taste.  
6 And I was thinking of that in the context of your  
7 comments about impacts on diet and nutrition, that  
8 if in fact projects lead to that kind of result,  
9 we could see changes in diet as a result. Could  
10 you speak to that briefly?

11 DR. LEE: Yeah, definitely. I mean,  
12 that was news to me. But certainly there's a lot  
13 of different impacts and changes in diet. When  
14 I'm working in Nunavut, I hear a lot of stories  
15 around that too, changes in the taste of caribou,  
16 changes in the taste of different animals as well.  
17 So that's the kind of information you can only get  
18 by going out and talking to the harvesters.

19 From a biological perspective, I'm not  
20 a biologist, but I have worked with them on their  
21 impact assessments in Alaska in particular,  
22 there's often not a lot of knowledge as to what  
23 that means. I mean, you can test the meat and see  
24 if there's any changes in terms of toxins and  
25 actual health risk. And a lot of times there's

1 not when it is associated with that. But if it is  
2 associated with a change in perception as to the  
3 quality of the food, and it changes the behaviour  
4 and the harvesting, then for sure it will be a  
5 potential impact.

6 MR. GIBBONS: Thank you.

7 THE CHAIRMAN: I just have one  
8 question.

9 Dr. Lee, are there any jurisdictions  
10 that require health impact assessments as part of  
11 an environmental assessment?

12 DR. LEE: Alaska now has state  
13 guidance based on the re-interpretation of the  
14 NEPA requirements. So I can't quite exactly  
15 remember what sorts of projects in Alaska are now  
16 required, but I think anything that is on state  
17 land at this point. So they have done a number of  
18 mines and they are working on a dam right now as  
19 well. That's the main place in North America that  
20 would have requirements for resource-based  
21 projects.

22 Quebec has a uniform policy across the  
23 board for health impact assessment, a lot of which  
24 ends up being health and public policy, so within  
25 the ministries and when decisions are being made,

1 health impact assessment is being done there. And  
2 project based HIA is also being required for a lot  
3 of their work. It's a different sort of world  
4 there. Those would be the two main places in  
5 North America.

6 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you.  
7 Mr. Williams?

8 MR. WILLIAMS: No redirect. I  
9 definitely want to thank Dr. Lee and Dr. Brown for  
10 their tremendous patience today, and also the  
11 panel for their attentiveness on a long day, but  
12 we certainly hope on behalf of our clients, a  
13 helpful day.

14 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you,  
15 Mr. Williams.

16 Thank you, Dr. Lee and Dr. Brown,  
17 thank you for coming here today. You're also from  
18 part way across the country, so safe journey home.  
19 Thank you.

20 Ms. Johnson, do we have some documents  
21 to register?

22 MS. JOHNSON: Yes, just a sort list  
23 today. CAC number 6 is the CV package provided on  
24 September 17th; number 7 is the CAC expert  
25 reports; number 8 is the review of the cumulative



1 effects assessment by Dr. Gunn and Dr. Noble;  
2 number 9 is Mr. Skinner's presentation.

3 (EXHIBIT CAC 6: CV package of  
4 September 17th)

5 (EXHIBIT CAC 7: CAC expert reports)

6 (EXHIBIT CAC 8: Cumulative effects  
7 assessment review by Dr. Gunn and Dr.  
8 Noble)

9 (EXHIBIT CAC 9: Mr. Skinner's  
10 presentation)

11 THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you. No other  
12 business to take care of, so we are adjourned  
13 until Monday morning at 9:00 a.m. when Mr. Meronek  
14 and the Coalition will have the floor. Have a  
15 good weekend everybody.

16 We are in the same building but we are  
17 downstairs, meeting room 3.

18 (Proceedings adjourned at 6:10 p.m.)

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

OFFICIAL EXAMINER'S CERTIFICATE

I, DEBRA KOT, a duly appointed Official Examiner  
in the Province of Manitoba, do hereby certify the  
foregoing pages are a true and correct transcript  
of my Stenotype notes as taken by me at the time  
and place hereinbefore stated.

-----

Debra Kot  
Official Examiner, Q.B.

This document was created with Win2PDF available at <http://www.win2pdf.com>.  
The unregistered version of Win2PDF is for evaluation or non-commercial use only.  
This page will not be added after purchasing Win2PDF.